

Swarms of Locusts

The Jesuit attack on the Faith

Michael Bunker

**M. Bunker
P.O. Box 216
Smyer, Texas 79367**

Swarms of Locusts

© Copyright 2002 by Michael Bunker.
Published by Refugio Publishers, Smyer, Tx.

Library of Congress Control Number:

All rights reserved. No portion of this book may be reproduced in any form, except for brief quotations in reviews, without the written permission of the author.

All quoted verses are from the KJV – The authorized King James Version of the Holy Bible.

Cover Design: Alan Davis

For other books, videos or audios, contact:

mbunker@michaelbunker.com
www.michaelbunker.com

Or write to:

M. Bunker
P.O. Box 216
Smyer, Texas 79367

Other books from Michael Bunker:

Lazarus Unbound – *Coming Soon!*
An Underground Church Handbook – *Coming Soon!*
A Perilous Time – True Christianity in the Crosshairs
Persecution 2000: Preparing the Underground Church (with Steve Donaldson)

For information, discussion and details on Swarms of Locusts, go to www.swarmsoflocusts.com

Swarms of Locusts:

The Jesuit attack on the Faith

“...And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.”

Revelation 9:2-4

To receive Michael Bunker's e-mail news alerts, which include Breaking News updates and updates on Michael's ministry trips, and other useful information, please send an e-mail to:

michaelbunker-subscribe@myinjesus.com

To request a speaking engagement, please write Michael Bunker:

M. Bunker
P.O. Box 216
Smyer, Texas 79367

Or e-mail Michael for information involving speaking dates and availability:

mbunker@michaelbunker.com

Swarms of Locusts:

The Jesuit attack on The Faith

by
Michael B. Bunker

Acknowledgments

It would be impossible for me to be able to publish a work with positions considered so unpopular by the world and with doctrines so unpalatable to nominal Christendom without the help of many warriors who themselves are unconcerned with being loved by the world.

It is impossible for me to name them all, so I will tell you of their qualities so that you might know that there are true Christian heroes even in these dark days.

They give, they carry, they drive, they pay, they walk, they work and they serve. They are fearless, patient, kind, unswerving, solid and true. They catch grief intended for me, without the benefits of fame, notoriety or any credit whatsoever.

Although I am both loved and hated, they generally receive just the negative, without expecting the positive – just by being connected with me. They have been rejected by family, expelled from fellowships, reviled by the religious, and despised by the ignorant.

God receives the glory for sending them to me, but I will never be able to thank Him enough for their exertions on my behalf.

I would specifically like to thank Rod, my webmaster, because without his friendship, labor and advice, MichaelBunker.com would soon fail to serve those

thousands around the world who are edified by what they read on its pages each day.

I would like to thank my friend and publisher Tony Woodall, who not only works tirelessly to bring my books to print, but also blessed me by writing the forward to this volume. Tony, you have outstanding talents for such a young man, more than I could ever have hoped for. Learn and grow in God's timing, but you are not permitted to rob the people of the gifts that God has bestowed upon you. Tell me how I can help YOU be all that God created you to be.

Once again I am indebted to my precious and beautiful wife Danielle. She raises and educates the kids (homeschooling), cooks, cleans, and keeps the farm while I am away. She ships all the books and tapes, and otherwise is the glue that holds it all together. Danielle, most of the people out there do not know you, but those who have been blessed by this ministry have God and you to thank for it. I love you.

Michael Bunker

Swarms of Locusts:

The Jesuit attack on the Faith

Contents

Forward – *by Tony Woodall*

Chapter 1 - History Forgotten

Chapter 2 - The Ultimate Conspiracy

Chapter 3 - The Protestant Dialectic

Chapter 4 - Jesuit Case Study: Dave Hunt

Chapter 5 - Jesuit Case Study: Homeland Security

Chapter 6 - God's Will vs. Man's Pride

Chapter 7 - Habitation of the Just

Chapter 8 - Redeemed on Purpose

Chapter 9 - The Great Deception

*Bonus: Sinners in the hands of an Angry God:
Jonathan Edwards*

Scripture References

Suggested Reading

Swarms of Locusts:

The Jesuit attack on The Faith

FORWARD:

By Tony Woodall – Refugio Publishing

Satan's Goal

When the hand of God moves mightily among men, Satan's first reaction has always been to ferociously attack the agents of God. In the case of Moses, Satan knew that God would provide a deliverer for the Israelites. Satan immediately moved in the heart of Pharaoh to destroy any and all Israeli newborn males that might be qualified to fulfill this commission. This pattern was repeated when Jesus Christ was born. Satan, through the hand of Herod, yielded a heavy sword upon the children of the land causing Mary and Joseph to flee into Egypt. Under the directive of Nero and various other Roman rulers, this pattern is repeated throughout the period of the early Christian church.

Though this tactic of overt destruction may quench and satiate the immediate wrath of Satan, the plan is at cross-purposes with his ultimate goal. History has proven time and time again that persecution is a great ally to the spreading of Christianity. Satan's fierce hand has always proven to be counterproductive to his obvious mission of destruction. We are reminded from scripture however,

that although this is Satan's first reaction, his true purpose is *not to destroy Christianity*.

Satan wants to be God, and given that God will not share his throne, Satan will seek after those who are the only beings qualified to offer true spiritual worship, namely God's elect.

In John chapter 4 we read, "*God is spirit and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth*". God is the only being that can ever be the object of true spiritual worship. This is a function of the fact that God is THE definitive creator. All things that are in existence flow from His spirit. It was His spirit that moved upon the waters of the deep and brought into existence all that is called the creation. The worshippers of GOD bow before him in Spirit and Truth recognizing that He is the only being from which the heavens and earth were formed. Conversely, when a reprobate fashions a "god" from within the created (examples would be the sun, star patterns, wood, stone, or other human and angelic beings) this is *not spiritual worship*. These little "gods" are derived from one source, that which is created, they are not spiritual. It is impossible for a created thing to truly *spiritually* worship another created thing. The fact that we try is a repercussion of the Adamic fall. Unregenerate man, being a lover of self, will more readily embrace a created god for they themselves are created.

Contrary to spiritual worship, which is directed from the created to the Creator, unregenerate man's worship is directed from the *created* to the *created*. This misdirected worship makes man "a" god, and this is the very aspect

of fallen man that Satan manipulates to achieve his final purposes. When man is made god, it necessarily follows that Satan is made god.

To describe this concept more adequately, it can quite literally be stated: “Satan has our number”.

Revelation 13 reads: *“Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the Beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six”*. Six is the biblical number of man. The worship of man is the worship of the beast, for man’s number is the beast’s very name. 666 is a human trinity, the worship of the MIND, WILL, and EMOTIONS of man. Satan is the father of all transgressors and man is numbered with him. This is why the Bible rightly refers to Satan as the *“god of this world”*.

Al Pacino, playing the lead role of Satan in the movie “The Devils Advocate” said it best when he exclaimed: *“who can deny that the 20th century was completely mine?”* But we must be reminded that God is Spirit, and Satan wants to be worshipped as God. Satan would readily trade all of his fleshly worship for that one thing he strongly desires, namely, spiritual worship.

When our Lord was tempted in the desert, Satan revealed his heart’s desire. *“Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.”* To the elect, the very thought of

God the Son worshipping a fallen angel is ludicrous on its face. But we glean valuable insights from this offered exchange. Satan desires the only thing that God has claimed for himself in this world, SPIRITUAL WORSHIP. But Satan knows full well that Jesus Christ would never bow the knee to him, so Satan must ultimately set his sights on the next best thing. If the devil cannot claim spiritual worship directly from God, he will recruit worshippers from within God's chosen people.

We know from prophecy that Satan's final act will be to stand in the temple (the body of professing Christians) and declare himself as God. A separate book could be written on the horrible doctrines put forth concerning the Antichrist and his declaration in the Temple. But make no mistake; all those who are not written in the Lambs book of life from the foundation of the world will worship this false Christ. It would also be a grave mistake to not understand that the "temple" from which Antichrist will make his declaration is within the gates of professing Christendom. I will not labor this point here (the author of this book explores this doctrine in depth). I will say that a dark conspiracy is at work within Christianity today, a conspiracy that will make possible the "professed Christian" worship of the Antichrist in God's temple.

A Conspiracy against Christendom

In these last days, there is much talk of conspiracies. One could literally go insane keeping up with the volumes of literature exposing this or that subversive plot. At the risk

of becoming a fleshly “conspiracy junky”, the Christian must ask himself: What am I to be concerned with in these end times? I am of the opinion that too many Christians are engaged in battles of the flesh. The right to bear arms takes precedence over consistent study of the word of God. Studying the structure of the Federal Reserve is deemed a more important priority than studying the doctrines of the great reformers. It is not my aim to diminish the importance of these topics in our time. However, we must be honest in admitting that these are fleshly battles, the mere bi-products of sin and rebellion, and should really take a back seat to spiritual concerns. So again, the question must be asked: What are we to be concerned about in these end times?

There is a conspiracy against Christendom. At this very moment the most heinous acts against the gospel are being perpetrated within the walls of professed Christianity. The groundwork is nearly finished for the Antichrist to declare himself as God! This is the only spiritual conspiracy that we who claim the name of Christ should be concerned with. But who are Satan’s agents in this conspiracy?

The “agents” are the Jesuits.

Even though the Jesuits exude vast influence and control in the areas of theology, education, recorded history and current media, I am still perplexed that virtually no literature exists exposing the Jesuit’s influence on mainline Protestantism. This is what makes “Swarms of Locusts” such a necessary book. In this work, the author uncovers forgotten history regarding the cooperative

salvation theology of the Jesuits. The author then builds upon these historical truths and clearly exposes how the Jesuits (and their cooperative redemption theology) have permeated all denominations of the Protestant Church. From Cain to Charles Finney, this book historically connects-the-dots and undeniably proves that modern Protestantism has abandoned the Doctrines of Grace and embraced the doctrines of cooperative salvation.

After the Jesuit roots of this compromise are exposed, the author then exposes what he terms “the protestant dialectic”. The author continues to explain that the protestant dialectic (created by the Jesuits) has successfully separated evangelicals into two camps: fundamentalists and charismatics. Once the dialectic is identified, the author then illustrates how both camps embrace a Jesuit theology that replaces the biblical Doctrines of Grace with cooperative salvation. The conclusions drawn from these findings, illustrate that this “cooperative salvation” doctrine is THE end times deception that would “deceive the very elect” if it were possible, laying the foundation for the declaration of Antichrist in the temple of God.

It is a sad fact that the theological position put forth in this book is in direct opposition to what passes as Christianity in America today. I use the term sad because “Swarms of Locusts” completely lines up with scripture and fully reflects the doctrines of the great reformers. It is this fact that makes the book a true labor of Agape. Even with the backing of scripture and the reliance on reformation doctrines, the author takes the burden of

proof upon himself to expose those who would subvert and redefine the gospel message.

This book is also strong evidence that we are in the end times. These times of darkness demand that before we share the Gospel, we must first rebuke popular opinion of what the Gospel is. The popular gospel is a man-centered gospel, a gospel that makes man a co-redeemer with God. This is the doctrine of the devil and must be understood as such. The very heart of this book is to expose this end-times gospel for what it is and then offer the true gospel, a gospel that rests in God's Grace alone for salvation.

The Sovereignty of God

God, in his infinite wisdom, decreed before the foundation of the world that I would introduce this message to the thousands (and perhaps millions) who would receive it. Though I have never taken the oath of a Jesuit, I have taken a college degree from them. During my time at Loyola University in Chicago, I witnessed first hand the devices of the enemy. In my studies under those who claim to be the "Society of Jesus", I was subjected to a philosophy that was internally consistent but scripturally unsound. I was taught that one could study the Old Testament as long as the New Testament was not used to shed light on the darkness that otherwise permeates the OT text. I was compelled to believe that many roads lead to God except the only road that ever possibly could, namely a belief in the Sovereign Grace of God and the sacrifice of Jesus Christ as the only means of salvation. I was taught that Capital Punishment is an

acceptable judgment only if it deters crime, even though this belief completely undermines the purpose of justice. And most horribly, I was led to believe that no one can ever truly know what God's word says unless those who read the "original" languages (the priesthood) tell you what it means.

My time at Loyola University was a time of darkness. It was a time where I learned much about the world while gleaning no knowledge of the Creator. But God is forever faithful to his elect. I can now preface this book with great joy in the Lord, knowing that my temporary blindness has now served His divine purposes.

For The Reader

The message put forth in this book is powerful. To claim that the Jesuit's have infiltrated all levels of Protestantism is no small thing. I can assure you that the author is fully aware of the implications of his claim. I can also assure you that the author relies solely upon factual research and sound doctrine to make these claims, and is not engaging in rebellion against God's word or God's dominion. Rather, I believe the honest reader will find that it is an historical and doctrinal fact that the mainline Protestant Churches are the ones engaging in open rebellion to the true gospel.

It should also be warned that the message put forth in "Swarms of Locusts" affords no haven to nominal Christianity. You will have to completely reject this book as false or fully embrace it as truth. If you accept the truth and discover that you, your pastor, or your

Church have been injected with the poison of Jesuit doctrine, it is my exceeding joy to tell you that there is peace to be found. God is longsuffering to his elect and he has left the 99 just to find you. You will also find comfort in the fact that there are many who have come out of the Jesuit tainted Protestant Churches and have found true fellowship with the remnant. With your new freedom, move forward in the boldness afforded those in Christ Jesus.

To the reader that rejects the truths put forth in this work, I declare that the time will come when you will be most fearful. To willfully or ignorantly deny that modern Protestantism is (both doctrinally and functionally) Catholic is to deny the gospel message of justification by faith. To continue in your folly is to trample on the Cross of Christ. When Jesus Christ returns in Glory, both Satan and His deceived will be cast into hell. It is my fervent prayer that the Lord convicts the hearts of those who embrace the end-times gospel of the Antichrist. I pray that the Holy Spirit will have a perfect work in those who are enemies to the gospel. I humbly pray that conviction and repentance will replace the rebellion against God's grace that is so clearly evident in the leadership and laity of modern Protestantism.

May God be Glorified and Magnified in the work of His servants.

Tony Woodall
Publisher
Refugio Publishing

Swarms of Locusts:

“It is the SPIRIT that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. But there are some of you that believe not.” John 6:63-64

“I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.” John 8:24

“Why do ye not understand my speech? Even because ye cannot hear my word.” John 8:43

“He that is of God heareth God’s words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.” John 8:47

“But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto THEM eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.” John 10:26-28

“But though He had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on Him: That the saying of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? Therefore they could not believe, because that Isaiah said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.” John 12:37-40

Chapter 1

History Forgotten

“For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.”

Matthew 24:24

DECEPTION

It is evident in scripture that there will be a great deception in the last days, and we are told that it shall arise from the midst of professing Christianity, and that it shall be loudly trumpeted by teachers and prophets and false miracle workers. When it says “false Christs” it is true that there will be some who come claiming to be the Messiah, but what kind of deception would that be to people that already confess that JESUS is the Messiah? How could professing, nominal Christians fall prey to another who claims to be the Christ? Rather, this passage more specifically warns of a more subtle enemy, one who claims to be “anointed” of God and called to preach the Gospel to the world, while the “gospel” preached is not the Gospel of JESUS CHRIST, but it is “another gospel”. The word “false Christs” in this passage of Matthew is the Greek word *pseudochristos* which implies that this fake gospel will be sold under the name Christianity. That this great heresy will arise from within “Christianity” is also evident in this scripture:

*“But there were false prophets **also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you**, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.” 2 Peter 2:1 (emphasis added)*

These “damnable heresies” involve denying the finished work of Jesus Christ on the Cross. I will show in Chapter 8 that these false teachers were teaching that there was no need for REDEMPTION! No need to be bought!

We receive another clue to this false gospel in the book of Galatians:

*“I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the **grace** of Christ unto **another** gospel.” – Galatians 1:6 (emphasis added)*

It is evident in this scripture that the false gospel is far removed from the “*grace of Christ*”, and that in fact it is considered to be in opposition to grace, it is fully ANTI-GRACE. The Galatians had been bewitched by those who taught that some work of man was needed to “co-operate” with the Grace of Jesus Christ towards the salvation of the elect. Of course, this foolishness does horrible violence to the words “Grace” and “Elect”, in that it inverts the worker and the workmanship, causing Grace to be merited, and election to be conditional.

The word “elect”, used by our Lord Jesus Christ in the 24th chapter of the Gospel of Matthew is defined as: “***chosen, favored, selected***”. So we see that it is an established fact that there is an “elect”, a favored people who are chosen and selected by God. This fact is reinforced by these warning words of Christ to a dead and dying world, “*if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.*” According to Jesus, the great deception will target the concept of “election”. What more hateful, abhorrent deception could ever be perpetrated on God’s own sheep, then to attempt to convince them that God hath not chosen a people unto himself, and that He cares not who comes unto Him, and that there is no “elect” of God? According to this deception, Jesus Christ has rendered himself powerless in the redemptive transaction, having finished His work by the mere offer of salvation to “whosoever wills” to come unto Him.

For all those who have accepted such a false gospel, void of the Doctrines of Grace for the elect of God, we have an important question...

IS ALL THIS WORTH DYING FOR?

You had better decide, because there is a great mystery in the land. Black-robed assassins, spies and cutthroats have shaped religious world history to the advantage of the dark and serpentine “god of this world”. It is important to note that there has never been a time where the True worshippers of the Creator God of the Universe were ***many***. We have always been the very few. Always God’s enemy, Satan, has walked this planet to and fro, working his foul plans. Those who think that mainstream

“Christianity” has not already fallen into great deception by denying the very Christ who they claim has purchased them really need to focus intently on the facts related in the rest of this book.

The noted Luciferian Freemason and author of the Freemason “Bible”, Morals and Dogma, Albert Pike said this:

"Humanity has never really had but one religion. This universal light has had its uncertain mirages, its deceitful reflections, and its shadows; but always, after the nights of Error, we see it reappear, one and pure like the Sun." – Morals and Dogma, Albert Pike, 1871

Pike’s religion, the religion of Freemasonry and Jesuitism, is NOT the True religion of the Bible. There are countless volumes of conspiracy literature exposing the Freemasons, but few expose the fact that Albert Pike’s spiritual advisor and second in command was an initiated Italian Roman Catholic Jesuit priest named Guisseppi Mazzini. It seems that wherever we lift up the rock of heresy, we find the serpents of Jesuitism.

We will speak at length of this Jesuit inspired so-called “pure” religion, and how it has overtaken nominal Christianity and particularly the mainstream Protestant sects.

WHO ARE THE JESUITS?

“If ever there was a body of men who merited eternal damnation on earth and in hell, it is this Society of Loyola’s.” - President John Adams

We will be examining the Jesuit war plan in depth, but first we must examine the seed of Jesuitism in order to better understand its fruit.

The Jesuits (or, the Society of Jesus) are a Catholic order founded by the Spanish priest Ignatius of Loyola, and ordained by Pope Paul III in September of 1540.

In the 1500's, The Protestant Reformation broke forth as a reaction against the heresies, abuses and concocted traditions of the Roman Catholic Church. The two-edged sword spoken of in scripture had come down on the planet, violently severing asunder two very different ideas about Grace and the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

The Catholics had long before abandoned the Doctrines of Grace as they were preached in the Holy Scriptures. As a result of this rejection, as we can expect, the greatest heresy ever concocted would have its birthplace in Rome. The seed itself had been planted in the Garden of Eden, but it would break forth into the world in that Italian City that the Book of Revelation calls the city that sits on seven hills.

CAIN'S REBELLION

The Roman heresy was conceived by Satan in the Garden of Eden. The first seed was planted when Adam bought the idea that God was NOT truly sovereign and that through the activation of "free will" man could be made perfect and enter heaven to be like God. It all started with a perceived "choice". Adam and Eve believed that they could be "like" the Most High, merely by making the right choice, and that the movement from manhood to godhood involved the activation of their own will (the

eating of the fruit). The earliest concept of “co-operative” redemption was begun in the Garden of Eden.

It is from this “seed” (the rebellion against God’s Sovereign Grace and decrees, and the concept that humans can be “co-redemptors” with God) that we can trace the false gospel that would flourish and thrive into the last days.

Cain slew his brother Abel, and we can only surmise that SACRIFICE was at the root of the dispute. Jesus taught that all murder is rooted in anger and covetousness. Abel had offered a sacrifice to God that was pleasing to Him. God has declared that without the shedding of blood, there is no remission of sins. Abel’s sacrifice was acceptable to God, because it involved BLOOD, not human endeavor.

Cain’s sacrifice was rejected by God. His sacrifice involved the work of his hands and the sweat of his brow. He worked to please God, and God reviled his gift. It is apparent that Cain was incensed that God had no regard for his works.

The mark of Cain’s rebellion can be traced throughout human history through Cain’s SPIRITUAL seed.

The people who lived in the days of Noah had rejected God’s word as delivered through his prophet and spokesman Noah. The antediluvians (pre-flood humans) thought that God was powerless, so they had no fear and felt no need for a Sovereign God. They lived their lives in sinful rebellion not because they were ignorant of the concept of “rain”, but because they believed that through the action of their own “wills” they could do whatever

they wished and they would still prosper. When Noah preached that salvation would only come by God's hand and only in the manner that God had provided, the antediluvians shunned so great a salvation and rejected God's manner of protection from the wrath that was surely to come.

God, as he had ordained before in eternity, sent the global flood to destroy their rebellion and to emphasize that all power in heaven and earth is still in his Sovereign hand.

The rebellion continued and was epitomized in the Tower of Babel, an edifice that glorified the "free will" of man, and his rejection of God's means of Grace towards them. Evil men had once again concluded that they could ascend to Heaven by the works of their hands. The pattern never changes. Man desires to offer a sacrifice of his works, but God will only accept the sacrifice of sinless, perfect blood.

This pattern is repeated again in the stories of the Israelites as they continue to reject God's Sovereignty during their travels and travails in the desert. At the very moment that Moses was receiving the law on the mountaintop; the children of Israel were forming a God with their own hands to worship, having already rejected the concept of imputed righteousness and salvation by Grace through Faith.

We watch as the rebellion continues all the way through to those Pharisees and rulers during the earthly ministry of Jesus Christ, who refused to believe that they were locked out of Heaven because they were "*of their father*", and because they would not have God as God.

Many teachers are teaching today about the “seed of Cain”. They teach that the seed of Cain is a tainted BLOODLINE, but the seed of Cain is a SPIRITUAL seed of prideful rebellion that was evident in the Pharisees, Sadducees, Scribes and rulers.

In the early professing church, the Gnostics, Nicolaitanes and other heretics perpetuated the rebellious “free will” myth, and continued the age old rebellion against God and his Sovereign Grace.

PELAGIANISM

The Roman heresy finally broke forth from Adam’s seed when eventually God’s enemy raised up a man named Pelagius who became a noted teacher and writer in Rome during the 5th Century. Pelagius was most likely born in the British Islands, but spent most of his life in Rome. According to historical accounts, he was a well educated man who was fluent in several languages including Latin and Greek, and he was also quite well versed in the arena of “theology”.

Pelagius was rightfully horrified by the licentious lifestyles and evident moral decay of the so-called “Christians” who lived in Rome.

Pelagius made the same mistake most secular philosophers, atheists and Arminians do today. They consider that everyone who claims the name of Christ is actually a “Christian”, and attempt to derive conclusions about Doctrine based on that faulty premise by observing the acts of **professing UNbelievers**. I cannot tell you how many times I have heard “christians” attack the Doctrines of Grace, not based on some revelation in

scripture, but based on the fact that “those people think that they can do whatever they want since they are ‘saved’”. Making decisions on doctrine based on the behavior of humans inverts the measuring stick and the thing measured. Behavior should be measured by scripture, not vice-versa. Pelagius desired to measure the ruler by the cloth, instead of the other way around. He rejected the Doctrines of Grace, not on their scriptural basis, but on the way people in Rome who called themselves “Christians” acted.

Pelagius looked at a people who professed Christianity but were engaged in open sin and rebellion against God, and said, “Why do these people act this way?” Of course, most of us recognize in the behavior of lost men the ultimate cause of all sinful behavior – THE FALL. But Pelagius was not willing to believe that the fall of man had polluted *all* men, and that we, as the Bible says, are born totally “*dead in trespasses and sins*” (Ephesians 2:1). Pelagius believed that the fall affected only Adam, and therefore the rest of humanity was born with an untainted “free will”.

So Pelagius denied the total depravity of man as preached by Jesus Christ and the Apostles of God. He blamed the moral degradation of the Roman “Christians” on the ***Sovereignty of God*** teaching as it was preached at the time by Augustine. Pelagius came to the conclusion that the reprobation of man was caused by the Doctrine of the Sovereignty of God, and not on the fallen nature of men. Denying total depravity allowed Pelagius to explain away the Doctrines of Grace by insinuating that THEY, not the fallen nature of man, were the cause of sin and rebellion.

Pelagius, as a humanist, could not fathom that God would command that which it was impossible for men in their own flesh to perform. He had committed the ultimate mistake in trying to “figure out” why God does things the way He declares that He does them:

“thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.” (Psalm50:21)

It is ALWAYS a mistake to think that God should do things the way that WE would do them. To project human parameters and human reasoning onto God will always lead to heresy and error.

Pelagius figured that since God had commanded to “*be ye perfect*”, then it must be possible for man to be perfect, act perfectly and eventually merit the gift of a heavenly reward due to that perfection. He preached that the human will is completely free to do well, or it could choose to do evil, and that God’s grace only facilitates what the “will” can choose to do on its own.

Pelagius taught that Romans chapter 7 was Paul speaking not as a believer, but as an unbeliever:

“For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that

which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.” (Romans 7:15-25)

Clearly in these scriptures, Paul says “Now”, which is a time element that identifies this writing with Paul’s redeemed state. The historic Christian interpretation of this scripture is that Paul is speaking of the warfare that exists in every Christian as our redeemed nature makes war with our fallen nature, and as God slowly brings our fallen mind, will and emotions into submission to the “Mind of Christ”. In fact, this is the entire context of Romans chapter 7 and 8. But Pelagius refused to see it that way. By interpreting these verses differently, Pelagius could teach that the carnal flesh was indeed perfectible without divine interference from God.

Since Pelagius believed that the “free will” could be enacted to produce right behavior, and thus bring about the salvation of the soul – he also concluded that the “free will” could later be used to produce wrong behavior, and one who had once been redeemed and

shown to be “elected” of God, could subsequently “fall away” and lose salvation.

You can see how the “other gospel” has its seed in the denial of God’s Sovereign Grace as the complete means of redemption. Eventually, Pelagius was condemned as a heretic, but the seeds of his heresy would be cast far and wide, and would not lay long in the ground.

SEMI-PELAGIANISM

The followers of Pelagius, though temporarily defeated in one battle, were not about to surrender the whole war. Less than a century later, a “compromise” was affected which would become a pattern in the satanic war against the True Gospel of Grace. The Semi-Pelagians adopted some vestige of the teachings of Augustine, and thereby created a hybrid Gospel that was more palatable (yet still poisonous) to the people.

The Semi-Pelagians taught that although the fall had affected all of mankind, man was really only sick (or diseased) and not totally DEAD as the Bible teaches. The Semi-Pelagians believed that Grace was necessary in order for man to be justified, but that a man must utilize his “free will” to AGREE with his justification. They taught that faith was derived from and had its origin in MAN, and as such men could utilize their FAITH to “co-operate” with God in enacting their salvation.

Although Semi-Pelagianism was also deemed heretical in 529, it would slowly become the professed doctrine of the Papacy and was enshrined as Catholic “orthodoxy” by the Council of Trent in 1545. Eventually, semi-Pelagianism would be adopted by the Jesuit priest Luis

de Molina and utilized by the Society of Jesus (the Jesuits) to infect and attack the Protestant Reformation in the mid 16th century.

IGNATIUS OF LOYOLA - THE FIRST JESUIT

Since we have traced the rebellion against God from the Garden of Eden to the Dark Ages Catholic Church, let us return to the satanic plan to destroy and eradicate the Doctrines of Grace that are evident in the True Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Ignatius of Loyola, the Spanish Catholic priest, had experienced continuing mystic “visions” beginning in the year 1523. In the visions, it was revealed to him that he was to be the originator and the master of a grand army that would do battle with what he considered to be vast Babylonian hordes. Originally, he believed that the enemy he was to battle was the Mohammedans (Muslims), but upon visiting Jerusalem and finding that his enemy was much too great to be overcome, he came to the conclusion that his enemy MUST be the Protestants. Loyola firmly believed that he had received this vision and his charge from the Blessed Virgin Mary herself, so on the 15th of August in 1534, he, along with his disciples, traveled to the subterranean chapel of the Church of Montmartre, at Paris (which had been consecrated to Mary) where they pledged their services to the Pope of Rome. They would be his black-robed army, engaged in the warfare against all “infidels, heretics and liberals”, and they would be at his command, to be used however he might choose to use them. The 15th of August was chosen by Loyola because it was

considered by Catholics to be the anniversary of the Assumption of the Virgin Mary.

Loyola had prepared a book entitled “Spiritual Exercises”. This was a rule book by which men could learn to mystically work out their own “conversion”. Through a gnostic recipe, a penitent could utilize his mind and by going through successive “exercises” he could be created into a “converted” warrior for the Pope. The Jesuits believed the claims of Loyola that the “Spiritual Exercises” was a book actually written by the finger of God, and delivered to Loyola by the Mother of God.

In the Spiritual Exercises the student is led through a succession of “exercises”, which involve hours of prayer and conversation with the Virgin Mary, and occasionally with Jesus and the Father. The exercises involved prayers and incantations designed to invoke disorientation, confusion and a spiritually ecstatic state. The retreatant is provoked to use mental imagery to picture Jesus crucified and eventually resurrected. The goal is to produce a mindless automaton who will respond to commands automatically and without consideration. The end product is a loyal follower of the mystic Jesus (The King Militant).

Let us be perfectly clear, the order of Loyola (the Jesuits) truly believed that “conversion” could be affected upon oneself, and this put them in violent opposition to the doctrines of the Apostles as preached by Jesus Christ and trumpeted by the Protestant reformers.

We will spend some time in the next chapter, exposing the ties between Ignatius and the *Illuminati*, Cabalism

and Gnosticism. You will see the seedbed of most modern heresies in the belief system of Ignatius of Loyola.

It also must be stated that the “Spiritual Exercises” of Ignatius Loyola would later be embraced by men who claimed to be “Protestants”, and would be one of the tools the Order of Jesuits would use to infect Protestantism with their fatal poison. One of the men who readily embraced the “Spiritual Exercises” and utilized Loyola’s “methods” was a man named John Wesley, the founder of “Methodism”.

Ignatius of Loyola embarked on his warfare against Protestantism armed with his book “Spiritual Exercises”, a treatise he wrote having never once read the Holy Bible! First, we note that it was illegal to possess a copy of the scriptures in his native tongue (Spanish), although Spanish translations were available at the time. Second, it was Catholic practice (it still is, by the way) to leave Bible reading to the “approved” theologians.

Ignatius had experienced very real mystic “visions” and he was more than willing to accept the visions as reality, regardless of what the scriptures had to say to the contrary.

You will note that the grounds for the battle have never changed. One army operates on personal experience, emotions, mysticism, tradition and the commands of religious superiors; the other army operates on the Word of God as interpreted by the Holy Spirit.

Jesuit hero Francis Xavier, one of Loyola’s first recruits said this:

*“I would not even believe in the **Gospels** were the Holy Church to forbid it.” (emphasis added)*

As we watch this battle unfold through the ages, you will find that these factors have never changed.

THE COUNTER-REFORMATION

The oath of the Jesuits to serve the Pope according to his pleasure, along with Loyola’s vitriolic hatred of the doctrines of Grace, inevitably would lead to a Jesuit mission to effect a “counter-reformation” by declaring war on the true Christian faith. This mission is reflected in this excerpt of the Jesuit oath:

“I furthermore promise and declare that I will, when opportunity present, make and wage relentless war, secretly or openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Liberals, as I am directed to do, to extirpate and exterminate them from the face of the whole earth; and that I will spare neither age, sex or condition; and that I will hang, waste, boil, flay, strangle and bury alive these infamous heretics, rip up the stomachs and wombs of their women and crush their infants’ heads against the walls, in order to annihilate forever their execrable race. That when the same cannot be done openly, I will secretly use the poisoned cup, the strangulating cord, the steel of the poniard or the leaden bullet, regardless of the honor, rank, dignity, or authority of the person or persons, whatever may be their condition in life, either public or private, as I at any time may be directed so to do by any agent of the Pope or

Superior of the Brotherhood of the Holy Faith, of the Society of Jesus". (emphasis added)

The Jesuit army would invade the world without uniforms or identifying regalia. They would spread their tentacles into every area of human existence,

"They would wear no particular habit, but would dress according to the environment in which they found themselves. They would infiltrate the world in an unpredictable variety of pursuits – as doctors, lawyers, authors, reforming theologians, financiers, statesmen, courtiers, diplomats, explorers, tradesmen, merchants, poets, scholars, scientists, architects, engineers, artists, printers, philosophers, and whatever else the world might demand and the Church require" - (F. Tupper Saussy, ***Rulers of Evil***, Ospray Bookmakers, 1999.)

And so, by command (they believed) of the co-redemptress Mary, the Jesuits set out to use any and all means to attack and destroy the idea of Salvation by Grace.

As is evident in the Oath of the Jesuits, the Order of Loyola was willing to do ANYTHING to make sure that the Doctrines of Grace were never going to be widely embraced by confessing "Christians". As we will soon learn, the Jesuits purposed to infiltrate and dominate the Protestant Reformation. Assuming the form of the Reformer they would enter their seminaries, preach from their pulpits, take over their publishing houses and cause

the Jesuitical heresies to become the “mainstream” teaching of the Protestant churches.

The Ultimate Conspiracy was born.

Chapter 2

The Ultimate Conspiracy

“But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.”

Ephesians 2:4-7

HIJACKING THE FAITH

As this book is being penned, the Catholic Church is in apparent turmoil after the largest homosexual and pedophilia scandal in history has overtaken the Roman Church.

Too often we are not willing to ask the questions that cut to the root of the issues of the day. Our attentions are seized by shiny rocks and relics, by petty debates and well concocted dramas – so that, in the end, the greatest of all deceptions slides under the door unnoticed.

In the grand debate over whether homosexual, pedophilic priests should be demoted or defrocked, we are avoiding the deeper question: Do Catholics go to heaven? Or deeper still, are YOU Catholic?

While mainstream Protestants silently chortle over the convulsions within the world's largest cult, few are willing to recognize that Catholic doctrine has so overwhelmed the "Protestant" denominations, that there is not a dime's worth of difference between the two. Why should we be shocked that the priests of the papacy are fondling boys behind closed doors, when they have boldly molested Protestant doctrine for the last five hundred years?

Excuse me Bishop Pedofili, can we see BOTH of your hands?

Behold, the Ultimate Conspiracy. While "remnant" Christians and Patriots pour through the voluminous documentations of a wicked "New World Order", a far more heinous conspiracy marches forward unnoticed. In the confusion caused by the frantic attempt to expose the growing menace of fascistic globalism, many of the opponents of that antichrist system have willingly embraced the very theology of Antichrist.

We must start with some history, and there we will find the fingerprints of the last days Great Deception. Gather around and we will unveil the web of mystery and deceit that has ensnared the churches of the world.

THE DOCTRINES OF GRACE

The centerpiece of the Protestant Reformation doctrine was out of the letter to the Ephesians. Paul had written,

"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his

workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.”

These verses, when read in their proper context, are odious to all whose pride will not allow them to receive imputed righteousness. These scriptures plainly claim that:

a) we are the workmanship and not co-workers in our salvation,

b) those good works that our done by us, are not ours, but the works of God worked out through us, and

c) our salvation (including our faith) is a gift of God, and cannot be claimed as a “salary” or a reward for our good works.

In the mid-1500’s, the Tyndale New Testament (in English), and the Luther New Testament (In German) began to be disseminated throughout the known world. When the peasants and the ploughboys could read the Holy Scriptures in their “vulgar tongue”, they soon came to question and condemn the vain “traditions” of the Catholic Church. What was worse for Loyola and his black-robed army was that the doctrines of Grace were now being made evident to even the most ignorant of peasants. That the same book of Ephesians claimed (in Chapter 2, verse 5) that God had quickened his elect “*Even when we were dead in sins*”, further complicated things for the Catholics. Because it was evident to even the most uneducated man, that a Sovereign God was totally responsible for salvation and redemption, and that those who had gained the inheritance (of salvation), had

gained that inheritance by being “*predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will*” (Ephesians 1:11).

It was in 1536, two years after Loyola and his gang made their oaths in that church in Paris, that William Tyndale was arrested and martyred as a heretic for, among other things, ***denying the freedom of the will***, and for daring to publish the New Testament in English.

Since they could no longer effectively defend the “traditions” of the Roman church, the Jesuits were left with the perpetual task of having to attack the God-ordained translations and eventually, writing their own perverted versions to sell to the world. It is a common tactic today for Jesuits (and Jesuit agents) to use circular reasoning to attack the scriptures. I will examine some particular examples of this in later chapters, but generally here is how the argument goes. The Jesuit (or Jesuit agent) will claim that:

1. You cannot trust your Bible. The King James Version is tainted by the Latin Vulgate and the Geneva and earlier translations were tainted by Calvinism.
2. When asked where we might find God’s Word, they will reply that “God’s Word is established in Heaven”.
3. When asked where we might find the Word of God on earth, they will reply that the Scriptures are inerrant and are the very Word of God and are only available IN THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS.

4. When asked where we might find the Original Manuscripts, they will say that they are lost and unavailable to us.
5. When asked again where we might find God's Word so that we might worship him according to His will – they will tell us to get a good concordance and to seek the wisdom of “experts” in Greek and Hebrew.

In the end we are exhorted to seek guidance from the “Church” and from priests and pastors who alone are able to properly divide the scriptures for us.

It is not unimportant that there have been Jesuit priests and coadjutors on the translation teams of virtually every “new” Bible version, particularly the New International Version (NIV).

The Jesuits quickly realized that making martyrs of people always fans the flames of resistance, although they will eventually return to this tactic, their primary goal is to infiltrate and change Protestantism, redefining it so as to take away and obscure the Grace message.

THE COUNCIL OF TRENT 1545

In 1545, the Council of Trent was convened by Pope Paul III. In this Council, the Catholic Church adopted a stance on Justification that was blatantly contrary to the scriptures. In Canon 9 of the Council, the church declared,

*“If any one saith, that by faith alone the impious is justified; in such wise as to mean, that nothing else is required to **co-operate** in order to the obtaining the grace of Justification, and that it is not in any way necessary, that he be prepared and disposed by the movement of his own will; let him be anathema.”*

In the declaration of the Council of Trent, the Mark of Cain (co-operative sacrifice) was codified by the largest “Christian” entity in the world. The last day’s great deception was beginning to take shape.

During the closing hours of the Council, the Jesuits were ordered by the Pope to make war, both silently and openly against the Reformation. The Counter-Reformation was born.

Jesuit spies and agents slowly began to infiltrate Protestant schools and Seminaries. In order to defend the Romanist religion, as well as the Pope (who Catholics are taught is actually “Christ on earth”), the Jesuits began their war plan for a battle on many fronts, but a full attack on the Doctrines of Grace would be necessary if Rome was to ever prevail.

In 1560, unknown to the Jesuits, one of their greatest warriors was born in Holland. His name was James Harmenszoon, but he would come to be known as Jacobus Arminius.

JACOBUS ARMINIUS

The young man Arminius lost his family during a war with the Spanish in 1575. As a fifteen year old orphan,

he entered the University of Leyden, and under scholarship by the government of the City of Amsterdam, he was sent to the Theological school in Geneva for studies at the feet of the great Protestant reformers. At Geneva, Arminius studied under a professor named Theodore Beza, the man who had assumed the leadership role of the Protestant movement in Switzerland from John Calvin. For some reason that seems to be lost to history, Arminius immediately took a disliking to Beza, and found his forceful defense of the Doctrines of Grace to be harsh and unyielding.

Here is where our mystery gets increasingly interesting. Back in Amsterdam there was a movement of “counter-reformation” begun supposedly by a rich merchant named Dirck Coornhert. Coornhert was a Dutch humanist who was enamored with the teachings of the Catholic humanist Desiderius Erasmus and a Spanish Jesuit monk named Luis de Molina.

Erasmus has been rightly identified by Martin Luther and others as a “*Pelagian in Catholic clothing*”, so we can readily trace the Pelagian and Semi-Pelagian heresies as they traversed their way through Amsterdam while Arminius was away in Geneva.

Dirck Coornhert disdained the Reformation teachings on the Doctrines of Grace, and sought to confront them wherever he found them. Coornhert had read with growing affections the teachings of Luis de Molina regarding Free Will and Predestination. The Jesuits had hit on a brilliant way of dismantling the debate. They would preach that BOTH “free will” *and* predestination were true and that a good God who was truly sovereign

surely might have given his creations a freedom of the will in order to allow them to choose to be saved. Luis de Molina was creating a doctrine that would eventually be called *Media Scientia* or “Middle-Knowledge”. Eventually this heresy would be known as Molinism.

In an article on Luis de Molina entitled, *Contending for the Faith*, Rev. Bernard Woudenberg said of the Jesuit Luis de Molina,

*“Being a Romanist, he was forced to honor the theology of Thomas Aquinas with its acceptance of divine sovereignty, but at the same time, as a Jesuit, he was committed to defending the papacy against the growing influences of Calvinism. And so de Molina set forth to steer between these by proposing his original and highly influential concept of the **media scientia**, or “**middle-knowledge.**” In this he proposed that “between God's knowledge of the cause and effect relations which He had implanted in the universe, and that of divine freedom whereby He remains free at any time to do what He wills, there is an area of middle-knowledge which God provides for man in which man is granted freedom to do whatever he chooses without outside necessity or predetermination of any kind.” (emphasis added)*

The Catholic lie on co-operative Justification had been countered by the true Grace doctrine of Salvation by Grace through Faith, so now an evil “compromise” was offered to the world, and by deceit and subterfuge the compromise would eventually become the predominant teaching in all the churches of the world.

Back in Geneva, Theodore Beza had a growing suspicion that his student Jacobus Arminius was not who he proposed to be. Questions were being asked about comments that Arminius was making to fellow students, and there were still questions about his financial support from the rich, aristocratic merchants of Holland. Apparently Arminius was able to lie well enough to get past Beza's questioning, a skill that would come in handy years later when he would be looking for a teaching job in Amsterdam. Beza then asked Arminius to answer and publicly refute the teachings of Dirck Coornhert. Although Arminius completed the task, he later claimed to be convinced by Coornhert's arguments, and he became ardently opposed to the teachings of the Reformers. Please do remember that Coornhert had developed his ideas from the writings of the Catholic humanist Erasmus and the Jesuit Luis de Molina.

In 1586, Arminius was released from Geneva, but instead of heading back to Amsterdam where he was under contract to the City to labor in order to pay back his tuition, he headed to Rome for a "vacation".

Most Calvinists believe that it was during this vacation in Rome that Arminius was recruited by the Jesuits to their point of view. I believe that there is enough other evidence that Arminius was compromised long before his pilgrimage to Rome, particularly in that he had already embraced the Jesuitical writings of Dirck Coornhert. By this time, Arminius had become a private student of the writings of Luis de Molina, and in 1588, the same year in which Arminius was ordained a minister (by the strange endorsement of Theodore Beza), de Molina published his treatise on the will entitled **A Reconciliation of Free**

Choice with the Gifts of Grace, Divine Foreknowledge, Providence, Predestination and Reprobation which is commonly referred to as the “Concordia”.

What the Jesuits were loathe to admit, was that Molinism was nothing more than a rebirth of the ancient “Semi-Pelagianism” heresy, which contends that man cannot be saved apart from God's grace; *however*, fallen man must “cooperate” and assent to God's grace before he will be saved. The Jesuits recognized that the Protestants would never embrace the teachings of a Catholic Spanish monk, so they capitalized on the growing and open debates taking place within Protestantism. Molinism would be recast as Arminianism, and eventually, it would take over the ecclesiastical world.

A famous quote from de Molina eerily foretells of the Jesuit lie that proceeds from the mouths of “evangelical” leaders today:

“all human beings are endowed with equal and sufficient divine grace without distinction as to their individual merits, and that salvation depends on the sinner's willingness to receive grace”.
(Concordia, 1588)

The Catholics say of Molinism:

*“Molinism is an influential system **within Catholic theology** for reconciling human free choice with God's grace, providence, foreknowledge and predestination.*

Originating within the Society of Jesus (The Jesuits) in the late sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries, it encountered stiff opposition from Bañezian Thomists and from the self-styled Augustinian disciples of Michael Baius and Cornelius Jansen.” - [Alfred J. Freddoso, Catholic Professor at Notre Dame.] (emphasis added)

It is clear from history that the Society of Jesus readily accepted Molinism as an effective and efficient tool in the war against Protestantism. That fact has never changed.

ARMINIANISM IS CATHOLICISM

The fact that Arminius derived his doctrine wholly from the Jesuits may be one of the worst kept secrets of all time, but if you asked the average pew-sitting pseudo-protestant religionist in America today from where they derived their theology, they would likely tell you,

“Why, from the Bible, of course”.

But we live in the age of mass media driven religion. Almost 100% of the pop-theology that pours forth from the pulpits, the television, the radio and “Christian” print media is Arminian and has its roots in the teachings of the Jesuit monk Luis de Molina.

Augustus Toplady, the great Calvinist hymn writer who wrote **ROCK OF AGES** said this about the ties between Arminius and the Jesuits:

“The Jesuits were moulded into a regular body, towards the middle of the sixteenth century: toward the close of the same century, Arminius

began to infest the Protestant churches. It needs therefore no great penetration, to discern from what source he drew his poison. His journey to Rome (though Monsicur Bayle affects to make light of the inferences which were at that very time deduced from it) was not for nothing. If, however, any are disposed to believe, that Arminius imbibed his doctrines from the Socinians in Poland, with whom, it is certain, he was on terms of intimate friendship, I have no objection to splitting the difference: he might import some of his tenets from the Racovian brethren, and yet be indebted, for others, to the disciples of Loyola.” (Augustus Toplady – The Road to Rome)

Just in case you think that tying Arminius to the Jesuits is a concoction contrived by militant Calvinists, let's consult the Jesuits on the matter. The following quote came from a Jesuit, written in 1628 to the Jesuit Rector at Brussels, to calm his nerves about an ensuing parliamentary call. The Jesuit writer tells the Rector that he has nothing to worry about, because the Jesuits have planted the seed “arminianisme” and it will certainly come to fruition:

*"March, 1628. Father Rector, let not the damp of astonishment seize upon your ardent and zealous soul, in apprehending the sodaine (sudden) and unexpected calling of a Parliament. We have now many strings to our bow. **We have planted that souveraigne drugge Arminianisme, which we hope will purge the Protestants from their heresie; and it flourisheth and beares fruit in due season. For the better prevention of the Puritanes, the***

*Arminians have already locked up the Duke's (of Buckingham) eares; and we have those of our owne religion, which stand continually at the Duke's chamber, to see who goes in and out: we cannot be too circumspect and carefull in this regard. I am, at this time, transported with joy, to see how happily all instruments and means, as well great as lesser, co-operate unto our purposes. **But, to return unto the maine fabricke:--OUR FOUNDATION IS ARMINIANISME**" [Hidden works of darkness, p. 89, 90. Edit. 1645.] (emphasis added)*

Upon returning to Amsterdam in 1590, Arminius married the daughter of one of Holland's wealthiest aristocrats. To see how far Jacobus had fallen from his original Reformed ideals, we note that in 1591, he was hired by his wealthy benefactors to draw up a church order that would subordinate the church to a place of dependence and obedience to the state (Robert Godfrey, Who was Arminius?, Westminster Theological Seminary). That particular belief is now the most prevalent abuse of both Christians and the scriptures taught in "churches" today.

The policy of abusing Romans 13 for the purposes of enslaving Christians to tyrannical civil magistrates had found a hero in Jacobus Arminius. The Jesuits disdain self-rule and freedom even more than they hate Protestantism. It is little recognized by most Americans that the Bill of Rights to the U.S. Constitution was the work of American Calvinists who desired to protect the young republic from the influence of the Jesuits.

James Madison, the author of the Bill of Rights, was the student of the Calvinist Presbyterian minister John Witherspoon. Of Witherspoon it is said that,

“He was not present during the writing of the U.S. Constitution in 1787, but his presence was felt through his Princeton student, James Madison. In Madison's system of checks and balances, with its separation of powers, one can discern the influence of Witherspoon's Calvinist lectures on the depravity of humankind.” (Mark Couvillon, “Christians in the Cause”, ***Christian History***, Spring 1996)

The Jesuits always attack the freedom of conscience, the free press, and the right to bear arms, because these God-given rights are used by True Christians to resist the evils proposed by Jesuit controlled tyrannical governments. But we must also note that the Society of Jesus is always at work on both sides of any battle. The Jesuits were the biggest beneficiaries of the first amendment. Prior to that amendment, Catholicism was a small (but potent) portion of the population. Catholics in most areas of the continent were prevented from owning property or participating in any form of government. After the Bill of Rights was approved, guaranteeing full access to the reins of government, the Jesuits and Roman Catholics in general invaded America from almost every part of the globe. I can guarantee you that behind every attempt to enslave and dominate Americans today, particularly by the fraudulent teaching of Romans 13; you will find the murderous Jesuit hand at work. Although honest, God fearing men of conscience may disagree on the issue of resisting tyrants, I believe that in most cases, if your

pastor, priest, preacher or teacher does not teach you that you have the God-given right to resist antichrist tyrants using your words, your thoughts and your carnal weapons, then you might suppose that your pastor, priest, preacher or teacher is mortally infected by the poison of Rome, and owes his wicked philosophy to the Society of Jesus.

Remember that one need not be a Jesuit ordained “priest” in order to be a warrior for the Jesuits. According to the Jesuit Constitutions, the Jesuit Superior General is permitted to:

“receive agents, both priestly agents to help in spiritual matters and lay agents to give aid in temporal and domestic functions.”

Jesuit lay agents, called “coadjutors” could be recruited from any field of endeavor and any religious background. They could be women or men, Protestants or Catholics. In most areas of the world, anyone suspected of being in league with the Jesuits were called “Ignatian agents”, or just “Ignatians”. The French called anyone who was suspected of being associated with the Society of Jesus “les robes-petites” which means “short robes”. In England they were alternatively called “short-coats”.

The Jesuit doctrine of Arminianism was a potent tool in the hands of short-ropes, spies and infiltrators. Since most historians were successful at portraying the Arminianism scam as merely a “theological conflict” within the Reformation, most history students never probed any deeper into the roots of Arminianism.

The Catholic Church, even today, admires Jacobus Arminius. Here is what it says about him in the Catholic Encyclopedia:

“A leader was sure to rise from the Calvinistic ranks who should point out the baneful corollaries of the Genevan creed, and be listened to. Such a leader was Jacobus Arminius (Jakob Hermanzoon), professor at the University of Leyden.” – Catholic Encyclopedia

THE INTRODUCTION OF JESUIT “POP-PROPHECY”

In the early 1590’s, Jacobus Arminius had become an acquaintance and some would say an admirer and friend of a Jesuit named Cardinal Robert Bellarmine. Bellarmine was engaged in one of the other battlefronts of the war against the Reformation. At the time, one of the biggest battlefields for the Jesuit army was in the area of eschatology (end things). As Christians around the world began to read the Bible for themselves, it became evident to many of them that the Catholic Church figured prominently in prophecy. The teaching that the “*Mystery, Babylon the Great, Mother of Harlots*” of Revelation 17:5 was actually the papist Church of Rome was gaining steam.

In 1590, a Jesuit named Francisco Ribera (1537-1591) had begun to write commentaries explaining away those scriptures that plainly taught of the Catholic Church as an element of the Antichrist system. Specifically, Ribera wrote a commentary in 1590 that placed a whole new “spin” on Daniel 9:27. Ribera became the first theologian in over 1500 years to teach that the “he” in

Daniel 9:27 who confirmed the covenant and put an end to sacrifice was actually “antichrist” and not the Messiah. It had been the uniform teaching of the church since the death of Christ that the “he” who had put an end to all sacrifices on the Cross was Jesus Christ. But the Jesuits needed to create a NEW concept of antichrist, one that was not so easily identified with Rome. By creating the concept of a seven year tribulation, transported way into the future, Ribera was able to divert attention from the most blatant antichrist that had his seat in Papal Rome [George E. Ladd, *The Blessed Hope* (Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1956), pp. 37-38.]

“Ribera’s primary apparatus was the seventy weeks. He taught that Daniel’s 70th week was still in the future... Does this supposition sound familiar? This is exactly the scenario used by Hal Lindsey and a multitude of other current prophecy teachers” (Robert Caringola, *Seventy Weeks: The Historical Alternative*, Abundant Life Ministries Reformed Press. 1991. p. 35).

Ribera’s ideas were taken and expanded by Cardinal Robert Bellarmine who blatantly taught that Paul, John and Daniel had prophesied absolutely nothing concerning Rome.

We might point out that Bellarmine had a tendency to be famously wrong. It was the Jesuit Cardinal Bellarmine who, as inquisitor, threatened Galileo so convincingly that the scientist recanted of his findings that the earth actually moved around the sun! (Robert Bellarmine: Letter on Galileo's Theories, 1615)

Bellarmino was subsequently declared a “saint” by the Roman Church.

Stay with us, because this mystery splits off in several interesting directions.

In the late 1590's Jacobus Arminius was back in Amsterdam, teaching his Semi-Pelagian/Molinist lies. Enough questions had been brought forth concerning his anti-Grace teachings that a strict Calvinist by the name of Franciscus Gomarus was called upon to interview Arminius to test his orthodoxy. Arminius was applying for a professorship in Theology at the University of Leyden, and the occasion of his job interview would allow his belief system to be scrupulously tested. Apparently, Arminius had either become a very skilled liar or his skills in evasion and escape had become so attuned by this point, because he passed the test with flying colors. The question of why Beza and Gomarus, both strict Grace and Election adherents, had both approved of Arminius is unclear, but both were likely blinded by their belief in honor and integrity amongst theologians. During a time when men were willing to die for their faith, the thought that someone would patently lie about his beliefs in order to receive promotions and to avoid detection would have been far from the minds of these two reformers. But lying and deceit were well within the oath and charter of the Jesuits. Here is another excerpt from the Jesuit Oath published in 1883:

“...to ingratiate yourself into the confidence of the family circle of Protestants and heretics of every class and character... and to ‘be all things to all

men, ' for the Pope's sake, whose servants we are unto death. "

We will see that these traits are also widely accepted by the intellectual heirs of Jacobus Arminius.

Arminius died in 1609, long before the upheavals caused by his teachings would erupt in full force. In 1610, the disciples of Arminius signed a "Remonstrance" or a petition to the government for protection of their Arminian views. In their Remonstrance, the Arminians put forth their theology finally for the entire world to see. It existed of five main points:

1. **Conditional election.** The Remonstrants held to the Molinist/Semi-Pelagian view of Middle-Knowledge. Election was conditional on both God's foreknowledge, and the free will of humans.
2. **Universal atonement.** The Remonstrants held to the Jesuit/Molinist view on the atonement, as pushed by the Catholics in the Council of Trent. The redemptive blood of Jesus Christ was available to all mankind, and God had not applied or given this atonement to any specific "elect". (This faulty belief is embraced by almost 100% of the Protestant "churches" of the world. I will deal with it specifically in Chapter 8).
3. **Fallen natures, but not Total Depravity.** The Remonstrants held on to the view of original sin, but believed that since humans were HUMANS, and not sticks or plants, there was enough human left in them to enable them to believe on Christ, or

reject Him. In effect, humans were not TOTALLY depraved.

4. **Sufficient but resistible grace.** The Remonstrants believed that Grace was sufficient to save, but that this Grace could be resisted by man, since salvation was ultimately up to the receiver and not the giver. Thereby man could thwart the will of God (which evidently was to save ALL men) by refusing to be saved.
5. **No assurance of perseverance of the saints.** The Remonstrants believed that a truly born-again believer could cast off that Grace by certain behavior and subsequently go to Hell. As John Wesley a proud defender of Arminianism put it: *“The Arminians hold, that a true believer may ‘make shipwreck of faith and a good conscience;’ that he may fall, not only foully, but finally, so as to perish for ever.”*

I will tell you that what you have just read is the common teaching of the Protestant churches throughout the world, with very few exceptions. I will also tell you that these beliefs, commonly called “Arminian”, are cogent, logical and ultimately WRONG. I say that they are cogent and logical in order to tell you that the only thing WORSE than the Arminian viewpoint, is any viewpoint that attempts to COMPROMISE between these points and the Doctrines of Grace as taught in the Bible. When someone claims to be a “Four-Point Arminian”, or a “Four-Point Calvinist”, their logical faculties should be suspect immediately. It can be said of Arminianism that it IS logical, and that it IS absolutely wrong. In defense

of the position that Arminianism is logical and that no peace can be made between the two positions, I quote the avid Arminian John Wesley:

“...irresistible grace and infallible perseverance, are the natural consequence of the former, of the unconditional decree. For if God has eternally and absolutely decreed to save such and such persons, it follows, both that they cannot resist his saving grace, (else they might miss of salvation,) and that they cannot finally fall from that grace which they cannot resist. So that, in effect, the three questions come into one, "Is predestination absolute or conditional?" The Arminians believe, it is conditional; the Calvinists, that it is absolute.”

Challenges to the Doctrines of Grace are usually predicated by the attempt to label them as “Calvinism”, although Calvin AND Arminius were dead and gone by the time this Remonstrance was published. What the enemies of Grace term as “Calvinism” or now the even more hated expletive “Hyper-Calvinism” was actually just the True Gospel response to the Jesuitical Remonstrance of 1610!

Let’s examine the folly of calling the Doctrines of Grace “Calvinism”. It is as if a man named Gomer created a new doctrine called GOMERISM, in which he proposed that we all evolved slowly from dirt particles on the eyelids of gnats. Then the followers of Gomer published a dissertation on Gomerism. If the students of another man named Goober published a biblical challenge to this stupid doctrine, it is as if folks ran about for another 500

years preaching against Gooberism (or worse, Hyper-Gooberism) as a contrivance of that heretic Goober!

In 1611, the true preachers of the Gospel answered with the Contra-Remonstrance of 1611, where the Protestant adherents to the true Gospel defended the truth against the lies of the Remonstrants. Robert Godfrey writes,

“It is surely ironic that through the centuries there has been so much talk of the ‘five points of Calvinism’ when in fact Calvinists did not originate a discussion of five points. Indeed Calvinism has never been summarized in five points. Calvinism has only offered five responses to the five errors of Arminianism.”

The true believers in Christ, those who did not have the Mark of Cain, held to a view of Justification that glorified God and magnified his Sovereign work upon the earth:

- ***Un-Conditional election.*** *The Bible teaches that God, from the foundation of the world and for His own purposes known unto Him, selected some of the fallen offspring of Adam to salvation for the Glory of His Grace, and some for reprobation for the Glory of His perfect Justice.*
- ***Particular Redemption.*** *The Bible teaches that God has selected for Himself a people, a Holy nation, and that Jesus made Himself a propitiation for their sins and offered Himself as a sacrifice wholly acceptable to God the Father. All those for whom Christ died were included in this atonement, and although it was sufficient for the sins of the*

whole world, it was EFFICIENT for the sins of those for whom Christ died.

- **Total Depravity.** *The Bible teaches that men were born totally dead in trespasses and sins, separated from God and unable to incline themselves towards God. Since they were separated from God and at warfare with God, the only way they could ever be inclined towards God is by God's miraculous Grace. All men are born depraved and hostile to salvation.*
- **Irresistible Grace.** *The Bible teaches that God's Grace is the mechanism used by God to call "His Sheep" to Himself. Since all men are equally fallen and wicked, God quickens those who He has elected and enables them through the gifts of faith, repentance and obedience. Since God is the Potter and men are merely clay, it is not possible that men might thwart the decree of God and subvert HIS will by resisting saving Grace. God's purposes are done and all of his elect sheep are delivered unto Him without one being lost.*
- **Perseverance of the Saints.** *The Bible teaches that Jesus Christ became the efficient and effective eternal propitiation for the sins of His elect. Since the elect are quickened by receiving ETERNAL life, the very nature of the word ETERNAL means that all those who God has before elected to eternal life will be protected by the Shepherd and He will in no wise lose one of them.*

Please remember. The statement of these positions cannot be called the "creation" of a doctrine called

CALVINISM. They were merely a refutation of the lies of Jesuitical Arminianism. All of these points will be discussed at length in later chapters.

BACK TO THE MYSTERY

The Jesuits were not done with their work. Although they had planted the seeds of their papal tares in the Lord's ground, they had not yet seen their crop come to fruition. In the 1700's, the doctrine of Arminianism would be fully embraced and rapidly distributed by John Wesley, the founder of Methodism. Wesley wrote a defense of Arminianism entitled, **What is an Arminian?**

Remember that John Wesley had also embraced the mystic book **Spiritual Exercises** by Ignatius Loyola, so it cannot be a stretch for us to understand why he so fully embraced the teaching of the Jesuit agent Jacobus Arminius.

In the 1700's the folly of Arminianism was challenged, and rightly so, by that Great Christian thinker Jonathan Edwards, who published his treatise **Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God** in 1741, a sermon that profoundly trounced the foolishness of Arminian doctrine. This sermon became one of the most famous Christian sermons of all time, and was partly inspired by Edwards' frustration with the apparently wild successes of Wesley's Arminianism. For your edification, we have included this sermon by Edwards at the end of this book.

Jonathan Edwards became president of Princeton in 1758, but "mysteriously" died of a smallpox vaccine within weeks. Once again, the Oath of the Jesuits

published in 1883 shines some light on the mysterious death of Jonathan Edwards:

*“You have received all your instructions heretofore as a novice, a neophyte, and have served as a coadjutor, confessor and priest, but you have not yet been invested with all that is necessary to command in the Army of Loyola in the service of the Pope. You must serve the proper time as the instrument and executioner as directed by your superiors; **for none can command here who has not consecrated his labors with the blood of the heretic; for ‘without the shedding of blood no man can be saved’**”*

So we can see that part of the Jesuit oath was the promise to MURDER “heretics” upon the command of a superior Jesuit officer.

THE POISON SPREADS

Now we fast-forward through the intervening centuries to watch the Jesuitical theology spread its foul poison.

In 1826, Dr. Samuel Maitland (librarian for the Archbishop of Canterbury) wrote a book attacking the Reformation. In it he used the Jesuit Francisco Ribera’s NEW interpretation of Daniel 9:27 in order to defend the Papacy.

In the 1830’s two movements erupted that would play an important part in the unfolding mystery. One was the “Oxford Movement”. In 1850 John Henry Newman wrote his *Letter on Anglican Difficulties*. In that letter he revealed that the “Oxford Movement” of which he

was a part, had as its goal to finally absorb “the various English denominations and parties” back into the Church of Rome. After publishing a pamphlet endorsing the Jesuit view of Daniel 9:27, Newman joined the Catholic Church and eventually became a Cardinal.

At about the same time, there appeared a Scottish Presbyterian minister named Edward Irving (the acknowledged forerunner of both the Pentecostal and Charismatic Movements). Irving was pastoring the huge Chalcedonian Chapel in London. He had readily accepted the Jesuit prophetic teachings on Daniel 9:27 proposed by Maitland, and first concocted by the Jesuits Bellarmine and Ribera. Irving began to teach the unique idea of a two-phase return of Christ, the first phase being a secret rapture prior to the rise of the Antichrist. It is rumored that Irving received this prophetic “revelation” when it was given in a vision to a young Scottish girl named Margaret McDonald. McDonald’s prophetic revelation vision is eerily similar to the way that Ignatius Loyola received his vision of warfare against the Protestants. The Irvingites were the forerunners of the modern Charismatic wing of Arminianism, and Irving was ex-communicated from the Presbyterian Church for his aberrant teachings (Strachan, George, *The Pentecostal Theology of Edward Irving*, Hendrickson Publishers, 1973, pg. 13). Irving subsequently formed his own church called the Catholic Apostolic Church and began by ordaining twelve apostles on November 7th, 1832. Irving’s prophetic teachings on the imminent return of the Lord gave his preaching immediacy and caused people to ignore scriptural “problems” for the sake of “last day’s unity”.

We must also note that Irving was one of the first to promote women as church leaders and embrace the concept of women preachers. This ultra-liberal concept was subsequently picked up and is now heralded by the Jesuits and is most vociferously defended by those in the Charismatic movement. We will touch on this more in Chapter 3.

The second movement that burgeoned at the time was called the “Plymouth Brethren” movement.

One of the leaders of the Plymouth Brethren in Plymouth England was a lawyer named John Nelson Darby. J.N. Darby became the “Father of Dispensationalism”, and used the teachings on Daniel 9 by the Jesuits Ribera and Bellarmine as the foundation of his Pre-tribulational rapture teaching. Darby is a great subject in our study of that poison in the well. Although Darby taught many great things (he insisted on the infallibility of the Bible, and voiced his opposition to the Catholic Church as well as the formalism and manipulation in the Protestant Churches), he had consumed the Jesuit bait, and in turn, he became the bait that would eventually ensnare most of the “Christian” world. Darby visited America 6 times in the late 1800’s and by the close of that century, most of the denominations had imbibed from the same poisonous Jesuit well.

THE SCOFIELD “BIBLE”

By 1909, Arminianism and Darbyism had infiltrated most of the denominations in America. The Jesuits were planning and financing both sides of a future war (WWI) and Americans were enamored with Darby’s teaching on the Pre-tribulational rapture. With the entire world

beginning to line up on one side or the other of a massive global conflagration, it seemed that Darby's Jesuit interpretation of Daniel 9 could mean that a secret "rapture" could happen at any moment. That year, Cyrus Scofield published his famous Scofield Bible. That Bible quickly became the predominant Bible used in the seminaries in America. In the margin notes, Scofield readily accepted the dispensationalist teachings of J.N. Darby, and some of the other Jesuitical Arminian lies discussed in this book.

As can be expected, by the middle of the 1900's, most of the students graduating from America's seminaries were well indoctrinated in both the Jesuit lies of Arminius, and the Dispensationalist hogwash of J.N. Darby and Scofield. By the end of that century, almost every church in America taught some level of Arminianism and the predominant eschatological view was of an imminent rapture followed by a seven-year tribulation. Both concepts were openly and clearly Jesuit concepts created by the Society of Jesus in order to counter the Doctrines of Grace.

The slow spread of doctrinal death was picking up speed. In the 20th century, it would break the sound barrier.

Chapter 3

The Protestant Dialectic

“Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was. But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience, Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me. Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.”

2 Timothy 3:8-12

A PROPHETIC VIEW

di·a·lec·tic - noun

Hegelian process: *the process, in Hegelian and Marxist thought, in which two apparently opposed ideas, the thesis and antithesis, become combined in a unified whole, the synthesis*

The Protestant dialectic is not truly “Hegelian” in that the goal of the Jesuits is not to create a pure “synthesis” of two opposing views. Rather, the Jesuits have created a dialectic that allows the Jesuit Order to benefit no matter which choice is made.

The Protestant dialectic is very simply defined as the process in which two completely different, distinct “flavors” of Protestantism will be offered to those who would attend the Protestant churches. But no matter what “flavor” of church is selected, Jesuit doctrines will be promoted, and Jesuit power will become more and more entrenched. This dialectic will be examined in this chapter.

The mission of the Jesuit soldier has never changed. The destruction of Protestantism by whatever means necessary is a perpetual mission of the Society of Jesus.

“I furthermore promise and declare that I will, when opportunity present, make and wage relentless war, secretly or openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Liberals, as I am directed to do, to extirpate and exterminate them from the face of the whole earth”

In order to better understand history and how the last days GREAT DECEPTION has flowed forward through time, we must examine how two diametrically opposed theological worldviews have been seamlessly merged into what we call the last days “church”.

It has always been the mission of Satan to sit in THE CHURCH and to be declared GOD by those who claim the name of Christ. The Bible teaches that we (the individuals in the church) are the Temple of God. Speaking to the WHOLE CHURCH of Corinth, Paul said:

*“Know ye not that ye are **the temple of God**, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?” (1 Cor. 3:16)*

This same Paul warned:

*“Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and **that man of sin** be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in **the temple of God**, shewing himself that he is God.” (2 Thess. 2:3-4)*

At the time of the Reformation, the Protestants almost universally believed that:

*“There is no other head of the church but the Lord Jesus Christ; nor can the Pope of Rome in any sense be head thereof; **but is that antichrist**, that man of sin, and son of perdition, that exalteth himself in the church against Christ, and all that is called God.” – [Westminster Confession of Faith, 1658.] (emphasis added)*

We confess that there is a “layered” element to prophecy, and that many prophecies have multiple fulfillments. The Reformers were commenting on Prophecy based on the information that was available to them at the time.

Note that particularly, the Reformation Christians believed that the Pope of Rome represented the “man of sin”. The Reformers taught that the great beast of Revelation 13, which was “like unto a leopard”, was Roman Catholicism. Using the sword (the Word of God), the reformers themselves gave the beast a deadly wound, and it was, for a short time, as if the beast were dead. But the deadly wound would soon be healed, and the entire world would eventually worship the beast.

It was this beast of Revelation that would make war against the saints, even overcoming them – and all the world would worship the beast “*whose names are NOT written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.*” (Rev. 13:8)

In the last days, the false, worldwide, mainline *psuedochristo* “church” will worship by the doctrines of the Pope of Rome, denying that the Lord has purchased His redeemed ones.

We will discuss the last day’s activities of this beast in more detail shortly.

Let’s recap really quickly:

1. The last day’s deception will arise from within professing “Christianity”.
2. It will be embraced by all those who were not elected from the foundation of the world.
3. The beast and his soldiers will be contrary too, and will line up against God’s redeemed – even killing them, believing they are doing God service.

4. The spiritual Mark of Cain, the belief in “co-operative” sacrifice will be the mark of those who oppose God. (I believe this “mark” will be manifest physically by a chip or other identifying mark, without which people will be unable to buy or sell. Most likely, in America, this “mark” will be mandated by the Jesuit controlled Department of Homeland Security – which we show in Chapter 5)

We have examined the movement of the Jesuits as they enacted their war plan against the True faith. Now we will look with a clearer eye at the battleground of faith in the last days.

GNOSTICISM REBORN

You will remember that the Apostle Paul had engaged and debated the Gnostics wherever he found them as he traversed the world in his missionary trips.

Gnosticism was a pre-Christian mystic belief system that was embraced and spread by some early so-called “Christian” converts. The Gnostics promoted “spiritual” growth by studying and teaching esoteric, mystic “truths” from many pagan sources.

The basis of Gnosticism was that a person, by learning these mystery “truths” could be spiritually freed from the carnal world. The Gnostics (like the Knights Templar and the Illuminati to come) believed that the entire material world was evil. They promoted the idea that

deep study in mystic, spiritual “truths” would free the body from the snare of the material world.

Most of the enormous libraries of Gnostic mystery knowledge were stored in vast pagan colleges in Athens and in other eastern Mediterranean locations up until the mid 6th century.

“An enormous trove of Gnostic learning had been brought from the eastern Mediterranean by agents of Clement VII’s great-grandfather, Cosimo d’Medici. Suppressed since the Emperor Justinian had piously shut down the pagan colleges of Athens back in 529, these celebrated mystical, scientific and philosophical scrolls and manuscripts flattered humanity. They taught that human intelligence was competent to determine truth from falsehood without guidance or assistance from any god. Since, as Protagoras put it, “man is the measure of all things,” man could control all the living powers of the universe. If elected and initiated into the secret knowledge, or gnosis, man could master the cabalah – the “royal science” of names, numbers, and symbols – to create his very own divinity.” – (F. Tupper Saussy, RULERS OF EVIL, Ospray Bookmakers, 1999.)

Subsequently, the Medici Library of Gnostic learning was stored in Florence under the care of the Pope’s friend Michelangelo, where the Pope’s scholars could tap the veins of pagan mystery and evolve “Christianity” according to what they learned there.

The Knights Templar, a Gnostic/Cabalist order of Papal warriors had been virtually extinguished in the early 1300's, and it was the desire of Ignatius of Loyola to reignite the Templars in the form of a new Papal order which would carry forth the Gnostic warfare against Christianity into the future.

While Ignatius of Loyola was heading to Rome in 1522 to get the Pope's blessing for his crusade to Jerusalem, he was initiated into the *Illuminati*. The Illuminati were fundamental cabalistic Gnostics who were intent on the creation of an "illuminated" world order, freed from the burdens of scripture centered orthodox Christianity. It was at this time, when Loyola was receiving the ancient mystery knowledge and the banner of the Knights Templar, that he was finishing his Gnostic/Spiritualistic workbook, "The Spiritual Exercises".

Eventually, Loyola and the Jesuits would rule over (by the hand of the Black Pope, the Superior General of the Jesuits) the Illuminati, the Freemasons, the Rosicrucians, the Skull and Bones, the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), the Trilateral Commission, and all of the other secret societies in the world.

As Loyola advanced on Rome in 1523, he was fully equipped as a Gnostic warrior, *illuminated*, chosen, and ready to lead the vast army that his Marian visions had prophesied that he would lead.

It is important that we continue to watch and take notes on the spread of Gnosticism as history progresses.

The concept of Gnostic spiritualism and mysticism being promoted instead of The Word of God would spark a 16th Century conflict that rages even today.

ENTER THE DIALECTIC

A strange dialectic would soon appear that would offer last days Christians two *evident* spiritual “choices”.

Even as Martin Luther was being hidden in Wartburg Castle in order to protect him from being murdered by the Jesuits and the Catholics, many of the so-called “Reformed” preachers were screaming that Protestantism was already becoming too stoic, formalistic and dead, and that Christianity needed to rely less on scriptural understanding and more on “experiential” spiritual relationship. The 16th Century “charismatics” were appearing on the scene while the Reformers were still battling with Rome.

Always remember that every time there is a problem, JUST ANY solution is not necessarily a good solution.

There was a true danger, which has since been realized, that Reformation theology would be over-intellectualized, and that men would begin to rely on a liturgical “Catholic” ecclesiology and ignore the Spiritual aspects of the Higher Christian Life.

Jesuit “short-ropes” took advantage of this error and compounded it when they infiltrated the Protestant seminaries in subsequent centuries. By emphasizing the dead, formalistic, overly controlled mode of corporate

bricks-and-mortar church, the Jesuits were able to hasten the last day's "Protestant" dialectic.

When we examine the Reformation in light of how Christianity has progressed (or actually regressed) through the centuries, we do not ever imply that Reformation thinking was flawless. I personally reject and am at warfare against the Reformation "ecclesiology" or their understanding of the stiff centrally organized "church" structure. The Reformers perpetuated the Catholic traditions of institutional churchianity, and often totally missed the True Gospel of freedom from Nicolaitane manipulation. I examined those issues in my last book: **A PERILOUS TIME**.

I am constantly inundated by emails which rightfully condemn Martin Luther's errors on baptismal regeneration and the Lord's Supper, but quite often those errors occlude what Luther did to eventually motivate a right vision and focus on the supremacy of Holy Writ.

We are specifically examining Reformation history in order to trace the Jesuit warplan as it moved towards fruition in the last days.

During the early Reformation period, the pre-charismatic "spirit filled" teachers felt that too much time was being spent emphasizing the truth of Justification by Faith, and not enough time was being spent on the experience of "spirit-filled" living.

A subtle and dangerous doctrinal change was being proposed from within the Protestant ranks. The

Apostolic and Reformation fathers had proposed that Justification was performed by Christ, and that the imputation of Christ's righteousness happened outside the believer, and that this righteousness was attributed to the Christian's account in Heaven as a finished work (Heb 4:3). According to scripture, the imputation of righteousness was performed on the heavenly account of the elect because Jesus Christ had made propitiation for sins OUTSIDE of time (Hebrews 9), in heaven, thereby making our Great High Priest the propitiation for our sins; past, present and future. According to scripture, this heavenly work is performed ONE TIME, and the work is considered FINISHED in Heaven.

As is rightly surmised, this fact of scripture had two lasting but opposite effects. In the truly elect, it was cause for rejoicing, obedience, strengthened faith, and holy living. In the reprobate (those who falsely name the name of Christ) it was cause for "antinomianism" or lawlessness, and lascivious living.

"I WILL NOT FOLLOW WHERE *THEIR* SPIRIT LEADS!"

The "spirit" teachers took the appearance of antinomianism (lawlessness) and open sin among a very few who claimed the name of Christ, to be a mark against the way that Justification was understood by the Reformers. They made the same mistake that Pelagius had made centuries earlier. Rather than rightly divide the situation in light of the Word of God, they belittled Holy Writ and clamored for a new way of looking at Justification. They wanted "right behavior" to be the

measuring stick of doctrine, rather than the Holy Bible. Like Pelagius, they wanted to measure the ruler by the cloth. They believed that by “spirit-filled living”, man could be progressively sanctified in the carnal world to the point where eventually, he would truly abide “sinless”. They began to teach that the righteousness which was imputed to the believer was really just “available” in heaven, and would only be applied to the believer based on the relative holiness of his life. It was a system of actions and rewards, and in no way included the concept of Sovereign Grace.

This “spirit” movement was the forerunner of the “Holiness” movement which was preached by the early charismatic sects who demoted the roll of scripture and promoted the roll of “experiential” events in a man growing closer to God.

The sectarian war cry of “The Spirit! The Spirit!” eventually reached Martin Luther in Wartburg Castle. The “spirit” teachers actually believed that by their Gnostic spiritual focus, they could eventually attain to perfection while still on the earth. Upon hearing this, Martin Luther responded with the indignant shout “*I slap your spirit on the snout!*” and stated that, “*I will not follow where their spirit leads*”. Luther rightly discerned that this new view of Justification would eventually lead right back to Rome.

As can be expected, the Jesuitical dialectic was now in full force. Most of the Lutheran churches, although they were somewhat properly founded in the Doctrines of Grace, had embraced the Jesuit poison of Nicolaitane

formalism and liturgy. They became the perfect foil for the Jesuits to use in promoting their new Gnostic experiential Christianity.

The Jesuit's false "Protestant" dialectic was beginning to appear. The rebellious "Protestants" would be offered a false choice. They could embrace a church that from all outward appearances was dead and lifeless, or they could seek out the more exciting, experiential "Christian" life offered by the Holiness and "spirit-filled" sects (You will notice that the same dialectic is offered to us today).

There were a few notable exceptions to the Jesuitical dialectic. The great London revival inspired by God through his notable servant Charles H. Spurgeon showed that it is possible, with a right and proper focus on the Higher Life offered to us by God, to maintain doctrinal purity, a reliance on the scripture and a steadfast embrace of God's Doctrines of Grace. A similar Biblical revival movement happened in the colonies in the mid 1700's *Great Awakening* inspired by the teaching of the Calvinists Jonathan Edwards and George Whitefield. But the enemy was always ready to counter any true move of God by counterfeiting true revival, and replacing it with a popish fake.

CHARLES FINNEY

In response to the authentic move of God in the Great Awakening, the Jesuit inspired "Holiness" movement swept through America and Europe in the 1800's, and here we witness the rise of Charles Finney in the middle of that Century.

Charles Finney reacted to the pronounced Calvinist emphasis of the Great Awakening by purposefully de-emphasizing God and re-emphasizing man in his preaching. He desired to make the “gospel” more man-centered.

Charles Finney was the man who created the “decisionism” evangelical concept, where a person is led through an “altar call” and is pressured to “make a decision for Christ”. You will find no altar calls and no “decisionism” in all of the New Testament. The Bible merely declares that after the preaching of the True Gospel, “many believed”.

Finney had started his “Christian” walk as a Presbyterian lawyer, but had a tremendous mystical experience one day that changed both his life and “Christianity” as it is currently experienced around the world.

Finney claimed to have experienced the “*mighty baptism of the Holy Ghost*” and that experience changed the way he viewed himself and the Gospel. His “experience” was not to be viewed or judged in relation to scripture, but was wholly personal and real *to him*. He said that he felt what was like a “*wave of electricity going through me*”, and that wave would result in a completely new “theology” for Charles Finney.

Finney readily embraced Jesuitical Arminian theology as a result of his personal “Spiritual Exercise” and appreciated the concept of receiving personal mystic revelations as a result of emotional experiences. He

supported such activities as the hysterical laughing phenomena, “fainting and weeping” outbreaks, and what were otherwise considered “Holy Ghost” manifestations.

In an article entitled “The Legacy of Charles Finney”, Michael S. Horton writes:

“What's So Wrong With Finney's Theology?
First, one need go no further than the table of contents of his Systematic Theology to learn that Finney's entire theology revolved around human morality. Chapters one through five are on moral government, obligation, and the unity of moral action; chapters six and seven are "Obedience Entire," as chapters eight through fourteen discuss attributes of love, selfishness, and virtues and vice in general. Not until the twenty-first chapter does one read anything that is especially Christian in its interest, on the atonement. This is followed by a discussion of regeneration, repentance, and faith. There is one chapter on justification followed by six on sanctification. In other words, Finney did not really write a Systematic Theology, but a collection of essays on ethics.” (PREMISE magazine/ Volume II, Number 3/ March 27, 1995/ Page 6)

In the same article, Michael S. Horton unveils the true heresy in the teaching of Charles Finney. Finney believed that a Christian ceased to be a Christian each time he sinned, and that he must once again be purged of each sin by personal actions and personal sacrifices. Horton quotes Finney:

*“Whenever he sins, he must, for the time being, cease to be holy. This is self-evident. Whenever he sins, he must be condemned; he must incur the penalty of the law of God...If it be said that the precept is still binding upon him, but that with respect to the Christian, the penalty is forever set aside, or abrogated, I reply, that to abrogate the penalty is to repeal the precept; for a precept without penalty is no law. It is only counsel or advice. The Christian, therefore, is justified no longer than he obeys, and must be condemned when he disobeys; or Antinomianism is true...In these respects, then, **the sinning Christian and the unconverted sinner are upon precisely the same ground.**” – [pg. 46 of Finney’s Systematic Theology] (emphasis added)*

So we see that Finney’s theology was not Protestant at all, but was wholly Catholic. The reason that Charles Finney loved the “altar call” is because Charles Finney loved the ALTAR - The place where personal sacrifice is offered. In order to protect us from Catholic style altar manipulation, Jesus Christ ascended up into heaven with his Holy blood, so that He could make the final sacrifice for sins in the Holy of Holies IN HEAVEN.

*“For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now **once** in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.” (Heb. 9:26)*

But Finney, after experiencing a “Loyola-like” spiritual conversion, began preaching the same Jesuit theology as the Spanish Jesuit monk Luis de Molina. Finney taught that absolute perfection and full obedience was a “condition of justification”, and that a man could not be justified while sin remained in him. With a cursory examination of Finney’s theology, you will see that it differs in no real way from the pronouncements of the Catholic Council of Trent, the same Council which gave marching orders to the Jesuits in 1563.

Important in our study here is that Finney is considered a hero by almost all “evangelical” leaders today. Jerry Falwell said that Finney was;

“one of my heroes and a hero to many evangelicals, including Billy Graham.”

So the “Second Great Awakening” of the mid 1800’s was really just a Jesuitical backlash against the staunch Grace Doctrine focus of the real Great Awakening.

Once again, the last day’s dialectic was in full force. The Jesuits had control of both sides of the equation. Their Catholic ecclesiology had created a stifled, legalistic and formalistic wing of “Protestant” Christendom, and in response they were successful in building support for the real Jesuitical plan of Catholic-Protestant “re-unification”: It would be achieved through the Pentacostal Movement.

INVASION OF ANOTHER GOSPEL

In order for us to recognize the satanic fruit of this great deception in the churches today, it is necessary for us to examine how the fruit of Jesuit Arminianism spread its poison through the Protestant denominations starting in the early 1900's.

From the foundation of America, up until the early 1900's, America had been predominantly Calvinistic and Puritan in character. The Doctrines of Grace as preached by the Apostles and the Reformers played a critically important part in the foundation of the country, and in the development of the purely American documents of freedom. As we mentioned in the last chapter, the Bill of Rights was particularly written as a defense against Jesuit Arminianism, and it should be noted that at the founding of the Republic, 97% of the population was Protestant and Calvinist.

Basically, if you are keeping score, in the early 1900's the Jesuit/Arminian army divided its forces. One branch would become the more charismatic and "Gnostic" branch of Arminianism, the other branch would become the more austere, legalistic and traditionally conservative branch of Arminianism.

As a predecessor to the Pentacostal movement, in the 1870s at the Keswick Conventions and in other locations, the notion of the "baptism of the Holy Spirit" began to be considered "*the anointing*", rather than as a "cleansing" which is what the "Holiness" movement considered it. This redefinition of Spiritual Baptism as "the anointing",

which literally means “the Christ”, would lead to the 20th century Charismatic concept that “the anointing” could fall at any moment, and that people ought to follow “the anointing” to wherever it may be found.

In the early 1900’s the teachings of the Jesuit-tainted Irvingites combined with the teachings of the Jesuit-tainted Methodists, and the phenomena of “Pentacostalism” was born.

The secular enlightenment and humanist teachings that had birthed the “Holiness” movement in the 19th century gave birth to a new movement that would be quintessentially American. It would later be called the FIRST WAVE, to be followed by two more “Waves” of the Spirit (the Charismatic and the current “so-called” THIRD WAVE).

Vinson Synan, a Pentacostal historian, explained it this way:

*“Although the Pentecostal movement began in the United States, itself a significant fact, its theological and intellectual origins were British. The basic premises of the movement's theology were constructed by **John Wesley** in the Eighteenth century. As a product of Methodism, the Holiness-Pentecostal movement traces its lineage through the Wesleys to Anglicanism and from thence to Roman Catholicism. This theological heritage places the Pentecostals outside the Calvinistic, Reformed tradition which culminated in the Baptist and Presbyterian*

movements in the United States. The basic Pentecostal theological position might be described as Arminian, perfectionistic, premillennial, and charismatic.” (emphasis added)

In April of 1906 (as the Jesuit’s Scofield Bible was being prepared for its assault on American seminaries), the “Pentacostal” movement was about to break forth on the American continent.

Charles Fox Parham was a Wesleyan trained preacher who had left the Methodist Episcopal Church. The following was prepared by Christopher E. Brown for a paper entitled *New Religious Movements* for the University of Virginia:

“In the fall of 1900, a former pastor in the Methodist Episcopal Church by the name of Charles Parham began the Bethel Bible College in Topeka, Kansas. As an assignment to his students he required that they investigate the "baptism of the Spirit" or what was also known as the Pentecostal Blessing. After returning from a speaking engagement he was astonished to learn that all of his students had the same story; while several different things occurred when this blessing fell, the indisputable proof on each occasion was that believers spoke in other tongues. After learning this, the students immediately began to seek the baptism with the evidence of speaking with other tongues. On January 1, 1901, the Spirit fell, first on Agnes Ozman, and then a few days later on many others, including Parham himself.”

(Vinson Synan, The Holiness-Pentecostal Movement in the United State, 1971, Eerdmans Publishing.)

That Parham and the group of women had been experimenting with individual and group hypnosis, and that Parham had influenced the “shocking” findings by encouraging the idea that the “baptism of the Spirit” was a second, mystical event, distinct from being “born again”, is rarely mentioned in these histories. Pentacostals like to ignore the fact that Charles Fox Parham, the Father of the Pentacostal movement, was eventually kicked out of the movement and was subsequently arrested in Texas for sodomy (Robert S. Liichow, Neo-Montanism – Recent Pentacostal History and Roots).

The current Charismatic teaching that “tongue-talking” is an inevitable sign of the spirit baptism, and that it is the proof of the new birth – confronts difficulties when it is understood that Agnes Ozman was the first tongue-talking Pentacostal, and that she received the “gift” while she was the enamored student of a blatant sodomite. It is fair to ask most tongue-pushing Pentacostals if there were any born-again Christians who lived between the time of ACTS and January 1, 1901.

We must also say here that Ignatius of Loyola preached and taught “tongues” or “glossalalia” would result from ascending to a mystic state of worship.

Strangely, Parham believed that the “tongues” gift should consist of KNOWN earthly languages that were

unlearned by the one who received them. He was forever perplexed by the fact that he and his disciples could not be understood in foreign countries when they spoke in “tongues”. We must also note that the early Pentacostals, Parham and William Seymour, often referred to Ignatius Loyola as an example of how it was possible to receive mystic “dreams and visions”, and they often noted how Loyola sung in “glossolalia” (other unknown and unlearned tongues).

About this same time, a young black minister named William Seymour, who had learned about the “baptism of the Spirit” at the feet of Charles F. Parham moved to Los Angeles to start his ministry. Thousands of people would flock to a former Methodist mission at 312 Azusa Street in Los Angeles to hear Seymour preach Parham’s doctrines of the “baptism of the Holy Spirit.” Seymour’s meetings were filled with interested and sincere seekers, as well as with mediums, hypnotists, occultists and mystics. Even hyper-dispensationalist writer Clarence Larkin, a disciple of John Darby, said this about Azusa Street:

"But the conduct of those possessed, in which they fall to the ground and writhe in contortions, causing disarrangement's of the clothing and disgraceful scenes, is more a characteristic of demon possession, than a work of the Holy Spirit. From what has been said we see that we are living in "Perilous Times," and that all about us are 'Seducing Spirits'" (Michael L. Brown, From Holy Laughter to Holy Fire, pgs 197&198)

But the Pentacostal movement, despite all its obvious heresies and theological flaws, could not be squashed by the better angels of reason. By 1999, 1 in 4 professing Christians in the world would consider themselves “Pentacostal”, and most “evangelism” done in the name of Jesus Christ was done by Pentacostals teaching Jesuitical Catholic Doctrines.

Four major “denominational” sects would have their roots in the Azusa Street phenomena: The Church of God in Christ, The Assemblies of God, The United Pentacostal Church and The Pentacostal Church of God. All of these were formed by 1920.

The United Pentacostal Church not only embraces the Jesuit/Arminian position on justification, but they are also Arian/Modalists who deny the Truth of the Triune Godhead. The most famous UPC preacher is the black multi-millionaire preacher and Trinity denier **T.D. Jakes**, who has been anointed by the Jesuit controlled Illuminati and the mainstream U.S. media as “The Next Billy Graham”. In February of 2002, Time Magazine called Jakes “The Best Preacher in America”.

In fact, America has been swarmed over by locusts who have taken on the title, “Bishop”. To show you how far we have fallen from our founding Protestant ideals, note what the early Americans thought about the “bishops”. Jesuit Father Ferdinand Steinmayer of New York said this by the way of caution:

“It is incredible how hateful to non-Catholics in all parts of America is the very name of bishop.”

During the years leading up to the American Revolution, the Catholic Church attempted to ordain an American “Bishop”. A warning against the designs of the Pope was sent forth from Jonathan Mayhew, a Harvard instructor:

“Let the bishops get their foot in the stirrup, and their beast, the laity, will prance and flounce about to no purpose. Bishops will prove to be the Trojan horse by which Popery will subjugate North America.”

Today, we witness a Charismatic, Trinity-denying Pentacostal who takes the title of “Bishop” being declared by the media as “The Best Preacher in America”. The Jesuits must be proud.

What a change from the Protestant/Calvinist ideals that founded the American Republic!

Eventually, the Neo-Pentacostal movement would break forth as the “Third Wave” or Latter Rain Charismatic movement. Virtually every last days mass evangelical movement, including The Vineyard Movement, Promise Keepers, the Kansas City Prophets, the “Toronto” manifestations, and the Pensacola heresies have their roots in Arminian Pentacostalism.

NEO-PENTACOSTALISM AND CHARISMATIC CATHOLICISM

In the second chapter, we discussed the important part that the admitted Arminian John Wesley had played in

the birth of the Pentacostal movement. Now we will look at the prophetic implications of that movement and how it has overwhelmed nominal professing Christianity today.

It is important to make note the importance of “Holy Fire” rhetoric in the Charismatic movement. As the Pentacostal movement expanded and the “Third Wave” broke across the world in the late 20th century, so did the concept that the “Holy Spirit Baptism” was the “baptism of fire” spoken about in the Gospel of Luke (3:16). As we examine the last day’s deception, it is important to note that one of the attributes of the BEAST of Revelation 13, is that the beast is able to “*doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.*” This verse is the 13th verse in the 13th chapter of Revelation. The number 13 is a very powerful number in both Cabalism and Gnosticism. According to E.W. Bullinger, in his work *Numbers in Scripture*, the number 13 stands for REBELLION. If you will trace the REBELLION against God’s finished work on the Cross, you will see that this scripture is being fulfilled in the sight of men.

Because of its cabalistic attraction, the early Templars, and later the Jesuits focused on this verse, and the Jesuits utilized it to poison the Protestant well during the early 20th century.

It is a common event in Charismatic “church” meetings, both Catholic and Protestant, to call down fire from heaven as a means of motivating a powerful and mighty move of the “Holy Ghost”, and to show the supposed

“authenticity” of the event. But the scripture warns against THIS VERY MANIFESTATION by claiming that is the work of the beast, and not of God:

*“And he doeth great wonders, so that he **maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.**” (Rev. 13:13)*

In my own experience in hundreds of churches and homegroups across America, most Charismatics (like Catholics) know little to nothing about the Bible, although they have memorized key scriptures out of context in order to support whatever emotional experiences they want to validate.

One lady who angrily confronted me about exposing the roots of the Charismatic movement kept repeating three phrases over and over again:

1. “Latter Day Rain” (or Latter Day outpouring of the Spirit)
2. “Double portion of the Spirit”
3. “Baptism of Fire”

When the lady was repeatedly asked where I might find those things in scripture, or if she would show me in what context they were used – she could not and would not ever open her Bible to find them. This closed-minded approach to emotional “theology” is very reminiscent of the Reformation warfare against the Catholics. Since most Catholics (including Ignatius of Loyola) had never seen or read a Bible, they would

become very angry when the Bible was used as a proof text to expose their idolatry.

The Charismatic movement has become the ecumenical meeting place for Arminians of every theological stripe. It was in this movement of Neo-Pentacostalism that Catholics and Evangelicals began to see their many similarities.

“The contemporary revivals most valuable and lasting in their results all present a striking analogy with this process of rediscovery of Catholicism.” – (Louis Bouyer, *The Spirit and the Forms of Protestantism*, page 189.)

Catholic Priest Bouyer claims that he left the Protestant church to embrace Catholicism *“in order to preserve the values of Protestantism”*.

Catholic priest Edward O’Connor writes:

“Catholics who have accepted Pentacostal spirituality have found it to be fully in harmony with their traditional faith and life. They experience it, not as a borrowing from an alien religion, but as a connatural development of their own.” – (Edward O’Connor, *The Pentacostal Movement in the Catholic Church*, 1971, page 28.)

O’Connor also said that due to the Pentacostal movement amongst Catholics,

“the traditional devotions of the Church have taken on more meaning. Some people have been brought back to the frequent use of the sacrament of Penance through the experience of the baptism of the Spirit. Others have discovered a place for devotion to Mary in their lives, whereas previously they had been indifferent or even antipathetic toward her. One of the most striking effects of the Holy Spirit’s action has been to stir up devotion to the Real Presence in the Eucharist.” – (Edward O’Connor, Pentacost in the Catholic Church, 1970, pages 14 & 15.)

Catholics and the so-called Charismatic “Protestants” are finding unity in their Arminian doctrinal roots. The Jesuit plan of Robert Bellarmine, Luis de Molina and Dirck Coornhert is finally coming to fruition.

The Beast and all his minions are performing all manner of miracles, lying signs and wonders – even to the point where spiritual “fire” is being called down from heaven in the sight of men.

THE PROPHECY CLUB®

One of the most popular radio and TV “prophetic” ministries today is The Prophecy Club® in Charles F. Parham’s old hometown of Topeka, Kansas. Prophecy club founder and super-salesman Stan Johnson said this in praise of Parham’s occultic Topeka phenomena of the early 1900’s:

“On January 1, 1901 a group of forty some odd students attending the Bethel Bible College, then located at 1701 Stone Street in Topeka, Kansas were sent home with an assignment. They were told to study the scriptures and come back with the answer to this question. ‘What is the initial physical evidence in receiving the Baptism of the Holy Spirit?’ There had been several days of twenty-four hour prayer. [sleep deprivation and hypnosis] All forty of them came back with the same answer [should we be surprised?], it was; speaking in other tongues. [which was the goal of Parham’s ‘experiment’?] One of the women stepped forward and said, ‘In the Bible they got the Holy Spirit by laying on of hands with prayer.’ She asked the professor to lay hands on her and pray for her and boom, she started speaking in tongues and prophesying. The next one stepped up and boom, the same thing. One after another they all received the Baptism of power. From there it went to Azusa Street and around the world.” (Stan Johnson, letter to Michael Bunker 8/30/2001 – [MB comments in brackets])

Again, Stan Johnson does not tell anyone that Parham was an occultist who practiced “automatic writing”, hypnosis, and who was subsequently arrested for sodomy.

Parham’s disgrace and death in utter obscurity has been widely reported by everyone BUT the modern Holy Spirit salesmen and profiteers like Stan Johnson:

“In 1907, Parham was arrested and charged with sodomy in Texas and lost all credibility with the neo-Pentecostal movement he started!” (Robert S. Liichow, Neo-Montanism - Recent Pentecostal History and Roots)

By every measure, Parham was not only a reprobate, but a heretic:

“Parham denied the doctrine of eternal torment. He believed in anglo-Israelism. He taught that there were two separate creations. Parham believed that those who spoke in tongues would make up the bride of Christ, and that the second coming would occur before 1925, with a partial rapture composed of tongues speakers. Parham taught that it was always God's will to heal and that medicine and doctors must be shunned. Most who attended his meetings were not healed. Parham himself suffered various sicknesses, and at times was too sick to preach or travel. Parham and most early Pentecostals mistakenly believed that tongue-speaking missionaries would not have to learn languages.” (Andrew Craig, The Birth of Pentecostalism, Fair Dinkum Magazine)

Parham promoter and Prophecy Club® self-anointed “apostle” Stan Johnson is a big salesman for Charismatic “Holy Fire”. In the Prophecy Club® newsletter of September 2001, Stan relates the story of his wife, “Prophetess” Leslie Johnson, and her experience with Fire from heaven and “Spirit” cramps:

*“Only once before had she felt the **Holy Fire** hit her, and this was much stronger than before. She began to double over, grabbing her stomach as if she was having severe stomach cramps. She was struggling not to cry. She said, ‘The fire of God is here, it is going through me like lightning!’ She could barely stand the pain! It wasn’t pain, it doesn’t hurt, but, she couldn’t explain it. She said, ‘**Little jolts of lightning—like fire—are shooting all through me, especially down my right arm! I don’t know if I can stand it. I don’t know if God is going to kill me!**’ This went on for fifteen to twenty minutes!” [Stan Johnson, PC Newsletter, 9/01](emphasis added)*

You will note the similarity in experiences between the Arminian/Pelagian Charles Finney and the lightning bolts of false prophetess Leslie Johnson.

Most of these people do not recognize the deception they are under. Nor do they usually recognize that their very terminology exposes them as part of the BEAST of Revelation. But the Bible says that they are not only DECEIVED, but they also have become DECEIVERS:

*“But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, **deceiving, and being deceived.**” (2 Tim. 3:13)*

The term FIRE FROM HEAVEN is taken directly from Revelation 13:13 as we have previously shown, it speaks of the false and lying power of God’s enemy unleashed on the planet. Dominican Catholic Priest turned

Charismatic faith healer “Father” Francis MacNutt received the “baptism of fire” in 1967. He tells of his “experience” in his article prophetically entitled **FIRE FROM HEAVEN**:

“As a Christian, the Holy Spirit already existed within me through baptism, confirmation and ordination. But it was not until Agnes Sanford, Tommy Tyson, Jo Kimmel (the one who first told me about all of this) and a Pentecostal Baptist minister all prayed for a release of the Holy Spirit’s power that I was baptized in it. Agnes Sanford uttered a beautiful prophecy that God would use me to bring healing back into the Catholic Church. When they finished praying, I burst out laughing (a foreshadowing of the “Toronto Blessing?”) and continued laughing until it was time for the next session.”

According to MacNutt, Third Wave Charismatic teachers like Derek Prince, Agnes Sanford and Tommy Tyson wanted to use him to bring unity between Charismatics and the Catholic Church, and their grounds for unity is the shared “experience” of calling spiritual fire down from heaven in the sight of men.

The “Third Wave”, or “Signs and Wonders” Charismatic movement which includes John Wimber, C. Peter Wagner, Derek Prince, Rick Joyner, Rodney Howard Browne, Tommy Tenney (author of *The God Chasers*), Fred Price, Jerry Savell, the TBN crowd, and others, has its roots in the Vineyard Movement we spoke about in

Chapter 2, which in turn came out of Chuck Smith's Calvary Chapel.

“Arminianism is strongly held in many (Pentacostal and charismatic) groups ...” (Michael R. Ramos, Pentecostals, Charismatics, and the Third Wave, 1997)

The Jesuit plan to push Gnostic/Cabalist mysticism and the “sovereign drug Arminianism” in the place of authentic Christianity has temporarily succeeded.

THE MONSTROUS REGIMENT OF WOMEN

One of the other areas where the Jesuits and the Charismatic movement have locked arms is in the promotion of the idea of women preachers and Bible teachers. It is no coincidence that the Third Wave charismatic movement broke at about the same time as the Third Wave feminist movement. The Jesuits were behind both.

Although the “official” position of the Catholic Church has been against the ordination of women, you must realize that the papacy often pushes poison on Protestantism that they will not imbibe for themselves.

For example, a Catholic (short-robe) Priest named **John Wijngaards** operates a website at www.womenpriests.org. Wijngaards has officially “resigned” from the active priestly ministry in order to push upon Protestants the rebellious concept of women preachers and Bible teachers. Wijngaards, who spouts

the Jesuit position almost word for word, is still an active Roman Catholic and still operates at the behest of the Roman Catholic Church.

Wijngaards poisonous positions, including his attacks on the great Reformer John Knox (who wrote the definitive work against women in authority), are parroted by both Jesuitical agents in the Charismatic movement, and by the Jesuits themselves in their most recent General Congregation (The 34th General Congregation [GC34] of the Society of Jesus).

At GC34, decree 14 advocated attacking the concept of "the dominance of men in their relationship with women", and advocated "support for liberation movements which oppose the exploitation of women and encourage their entry into political and social life."

Although these "pro-women" movements may seem innocuous at first, we must realize that they are all part of the plan to attack and control Protestantism from the inside. Why are the Catholics pushing radical feminism, the women's ministry and even abortion rights upon the non-Catholic world, while eschewing these concepts for themselves?

The Jesuits have coddled and supported a group called "The Center of Concern" (COC), a UN Non-governmental organization (NGO) that is operated by the Society of Jesus and a Jesuit named "Father" Jim Hug.

The COC openly and avidly supports radical feminist movements, including those pro-abortion, pro-goddess

movements that are at eternal warfare with orthodox Christianity.

In an article about the COC entitled “**The Center of Concern—Another Bernardin Legacy**”, Mary Ann Budnik wrote this:

“COC works quietly in the background using its weighty influence at the UN and with the U.S. bishops to advance the New World Order, here and abroad. Its material is shrewdly written from a socialist slant. Documents are sprinkled with references to encyclicals when a ‘Catholic’ flavor is needed. This powerful ‘Catholic’ think tank is humanistic by intent.”

The COC works closely with the United Nations Women’s Caucus, which is pushed through the UN World Summit for Social Development. Regarding the founding of the COC, Budnik writes:

“An article COC sent from The National Catholic Reporter (not dated) explains how Fr. Pedro Arrupe, then superior general of the Society of Jesus, asked a Canadian Jesuit, Fr. Bill Ryan, codirector of the Social Action Department of the Canadian Catholic Conference, to move to Washington, D.C., to ‘assist in the establishment of an international center to study issues relating to development, justice, and peace from a Christian perspective.’

'The proposed center, a joint initiative of the United States Catholic Conference and the Society of Jesus, was to be established as an independent organization.

'On May 4th, 1971, the center was formally announced by Arrupe and then-Bishop Joseph Bernardin, who was general secretary of the USCC, at a meeting with United Nations Secretary-General U Thant in his New York office. The UN setting was strategic: From its inception, the Center of Concern would have a global perspective....

'Its work focused on the United Nations agenda, which included the call for a new international economic order and a series of world conferences that addressed global issues such as population, environment, poverty, habitat, science and technology, and women. The center would participate in these.'"

As the Jesuits engaged in the fight for feminism along the political front, they were also in full-fledged combat for radical feminism in the theological arena. A Wesleyan Theologian from Canada named Victor Shepherd admits in his (pro-women preacher) article entitled "**Women Preachers in Early-Day Methodism**" that,

Following his own spiritual awakening in 1738, Wesley set about organising the Methodist 'Societies', a society composing all Christians of Methodist persuasion in any one town or city. The

'class' consisted of the same folk, now divided into groups of twelve according to geographic proximity. The 'band' was smaller still, only four or five people eager to be transformed utterly by God's work of sanctification or holiness. Women quickly arose as the 'sparkplugs' of all three. When Elizabeth Fox, a leader in the Oxford Society, was about to move to another town, Wesley implored her to stay, since '...the enemy [could not] devise so likely a means of destroying the work which is just beginning among them as the taking away of their head.'"

Although early in his ministry John Wesley was hesitant to ordain women preachers, it is clear that as time passed, he lost any such inhibition:

*"Years earlier, when Wesley had been challenged about 'field preaching' and his deployment of lay preachers, he had pleaded an 'extraordinary call.' Soon he was describing the revival itself as 'extraordinary', a novum calling for 'extraordinary means' of many sorts. **His understanding of 'extraordinary' came to include women preachers.** At this point he abandoned all earlier inhibitions, counselling them to go all the way and preach as he advised them to 'take a text.' If their natural reticence or lack of confidence found them hesitating, he urged them, 'Speak, therefore, as you can, and by-and-by you shall speak as you would.'" (ibid., Shepherd)*

The modern Jesuitical Charismatic movement has taken Wesley's position and marched forward with the banner boldly. One Charismatic preacher even declared that,

“There is not one Scripture in the Bible that forbids women from preaching, but on the contrary, there are many verses that encourage both men and women to preach the Gospel.”
(Pastor Keith A. Smith, *What does the Bible say about Women Preachers?*, Broadway Assembly Church, Lorain, OH.)

The fact is, “Pastor” Smith is ignorant of the fact that the New Testament does not even count women when it numbers the “converted”. This does not mean that women do not count, but that the verses that Smith quotes to promote the idea of women preachers were not directed to women, nor were they inclusive of women.

In his excellent article on Women Preachers entitled *Women Pastors, Biblical or Beguiled?*, Dr. Ken Matto answers:

“Women are commanded by God to be in subject unto their husbands (Gen. 3:16, 1 Corinthians 11:3, Ephesians 5:22, 33, Colossians 3:18, Titus 2:4-5, 1 Pet. 3:1-6). Even though these passages are unambiguous in their meanings, there are many who attempt to ‘alternately translate them.’ The different roles of both men and women are not strictly for the home only. The biblical distinctions must be adhered to in the visible church as well. The Bible, especially in 1 Corinthians 14,

addresses many congregational problems at Corinth. One was Tongues and another was the role of women in the church. 1 Corinthians 14:34-35 states: (1 Cor 14:34-35 KJV) Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law. {35} And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.”

Although there are entire books that can be written on this topic alone, let's sum up by pointing out some of the more important issues regarding women preachers:

1. The concept of women in authority is being pushed by the Jesuits as part of their overall plan to extirpate and poison Protestantism.
2. It is the “usual suspects” who are the fathers of the “women’s ministry” movement, and who promote it worldwide. The Jesuits, the United Nations, the radical feminists, and the Charismatic movement are the primary proponents of women preachers.

Although we have focused our energy heretofore exposing the Jesuitical impact on the more emotional and charismatic elements of the last day’s apostasy, the more conservative branch of Protestantism offered plenty of fodder for the Jesuits to use in the creation of their Protestant Dialectic.

While the Pentacostal storm swept America, Arminianism had a choke hold on the other “Non-Catholic” movements in America. The more stoic and legalistic sects were infested with Arminianism as well.

BILLY GRAHAM, FRIEND OF THE WORLD

Evangelical hero Billy Graham represents the “old fashioned”, more traditionally conservative branch of the Protestant dialectic. Billy Graham is loved by people of almost every theological “stripe”. He is loved by Catholics, Protestants, Jews and Moslems. But the Bible says this about the true servants of Jesus:

“...know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.” (James 4:4)

*“If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it **hated** you.” (John 15:18)*

Jesus Himself warned us in the Gospel of Luke:

*“Blessed are ye, when men shall **hate** you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.” (Luke 6:22)*

and again,

“Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you!” (Luke 6:26)

Billy Graham got his start when he was pumped and promoted by the direct command of William Randolph Hearst, the multi-millionaire, Roman Catholic newspaper publisher.

Hearst, in a telegram ordering all Hearst editors to promote Billy Graham, wrote “puff Graham”. Within two months, the obscure Graham was preaching to crowds of 350,000.

Here is an excerpt of a letter written in 1965 by a Catholic Priest about Billy Graham:

*“Billy Graham gave an inspiring and a **theologically sound** address that may have been given by Bishop Fulton J. Sheen or any other Catholic preacher. I have followed Billy Graham's career and I must emphasize that he has been more Catholic than otherwise, and I say this not in a partisan manner but as a matter of fact.*

Knowing the tremendous influence of Billy Graham among Protestants and now the realization and acknowledgment among Catholics of his devout and sincere appeal to the teachings of Christ which he alone preaches. I would state that he could bring Catholics and Protestants together in a healthy ecumenic spirit.” – (Rev. Cuthbert E. Allen, Executive Vice-President, Belmont Abbey College, Belmont, N.C.)[emphasis added]

Not surprisingly, Billy Graham has been heralded as being a *"friend of the Jesuits"* in the USA (Catholic Herald, June 3rd, 1966).

In 1967, Graham told an audience at (Roman Catholic) Belmont College that the *"Gospel that founded this college is the same gospel which I preach today."*

Graham has applauded the murderous, lying Jesuits for their "evangelical works":

"That's the responsibility that Jesus left us, to go to all the world and proclaim the Gospel to every creature. That's evangelism. That is what the Jesuits did when they came to St. Louis. They were doing evangelism" – (Billy Graham, interview with Patricia Rice, St. Louis Post-Dispatch, October 10, 1999)

Graham is, and has always been STRONGLY and vocally tied to Rome. Graham was the guest of honor, teaching in Karol Wojtyla's Catholic Church in Poland on the day that Wojtyla became Pope John Paul II. Graham gives Catholic (and by proxy, the Jesuits) credit for opening doors for his "Crusades" all over the world. It should be known that the CRUSADES were a Catholic effort, born in Rome and bathed in the doctrines of Papal domination.

Billy Graham is on videotape claiming that there are millions of "saved" people who don't know Jesus Christ, and who have not accepted Him as Savior. Graham

believes that so long as they have embraced the only “concept of God” that they know, they will be in Heaven.

A BUNCH OF CHUCKS

Let us examine the modern American “evangelicals”, Chuck Smith, Chuck Swindoll and Chuck Colson.

Chuck Smith, Calvary Chapel:

*“Paul points out that some say, 'I'm of Paul,' while others say, 'I'm of Apollos.' He asked, 'Isn't that carnal?' But what's the difference between saying that or saying, 'I'm a Baptist,' 'I'm a Presbyterian,' 'I'm a Methodist,' 'I'm a Catholic'? I have found that the more spiritual a person becomes, the less denominational he is. We should realize that we're all part of the Body of Christ and that there aren't any real divisions in the Body. **We're all one.** What a glorious day when we discover that God loves the Baptists! -- And the Presbyterians, and the Methodists, and **the Catholics.** We're all His and **we all belong to Him.** We see the whole Body of Christ, and we begin to strive together rather than striving against one another” - (Chuck Smith, Answers for Today, p. 157). [Emphasis added]*

The pulpits of Chuck Smith’s Calvary Chapels have been opened wide to the Jesuit mouthpiece and Arminian liar Dave Hunt. In a recent Berean Call Newsletter, more than half of Dave Hunt’s public appearances were in the pulpits of Calvary Chapels.

Chuck Smith endorsed Hunt's Jesuitical new book that brutally and fraudulently attacks the Doctrines of Grace, by lies, deceit and treachery.

Chuck Smith's Calvary Chapels are the product of the "Jesus People Movement" of the 60's and 70's, which were directly descended from Azusa Street. A heavily Charismatic sect, the Calvary Chapel ministry machine readily embraced New Age and Mystic concepts in creating a "home" for the hippie drug culture folks of those generations.

The Calvary Chapel system has spawned over 600 churches in America and overseas.

Chuck Colson:

Colson was the author and primary motivator of the ecumenical movement entitled "Evangelicals and Catholics Together".

Colson promotes and supports the work of Peter Kreeft, a Jesuit trained and Jesuit employed Roman Catholic author and professor of philosophy at Boston College, the Roman Catholic Jesuit University. Kreeft's book "***Ecumenical Jihad, Ecumenism and the Culture War*** (Ignatius Press, 1996)", advocates a unification of "God-fearing Christians, Jews and Muslims" in order that they might declare a "religious war" against the secular humanism, materialism and immorality. Colson said of Kreeft in his endorsement of Kreeft's book,

*“Peter Kreeft is one of the premier apologists in America today, witty, incisive and powerful. On the front lines in today's culture war, Kreeft is one of **our** most valiant intellectual warriors.”*

Dr. Robert A. Morey said this about Chuck Colson's friend Peter Kreeft:

“Kreeft tells us that such pagans such as Confucius, Buddha, Muhammad, etc. are now in heaven, he nowhere tells us that Luther or any of the other Reformers made it. On page 80, he plainly states that Luther was a "heretic." It would not surprise me to find that he believes that Luther, Calvin, et. al. are in hell.”

On page 26 of Kreeft's book, he says this about the Return to Rome:

“The first millennium was the millennium of Christian unity...The second millennium was the millennium of Christian disunity...the third millennium will be the millennium of the resurrection of unity, reunification.” (Kreeft, p.26)

We must always remember that the Jesuits are not at war with Islam, Judaism, Hinduism, Buddhism, etc. They are in a declared war against Reformation Protestantism and the Gospel Doctrines of Grace! Who is it that would give aid and comfort to God's enemies but God's enemies? Who is it that would attack God's Gospel, but the satanic apostate pimps of the last day's false gospel? It is no surprise that in Chuck Colson's book, “The Body”, he

proposes that Protestants cease all attacks on Catholicism and the Pope and unite with Papal Rome to fight the common enemy of “immorality” and “secular humanism” in the culture. This is nothing more than an abandonment of the Doctrines of Grace and the Reformation!

In order to give you a better picture of how distinct the modern “evangelical” gospel is from historic Protestantism, you will note that Presbyterianism was once the home of Reformed theology. The Doctrines of Grace were once preached from Presbyterian pulpits across England and the United States.

Here is a quote from a Presbyterian sermon preached on June 21, 1998 at the Faith Presbyterian Church in West Lafayette, Indiana by Pastor Stuart D. Robertson:

“There was a time when he (Chuck Colson) was so ambitious that he actually claimed he would run over his own mother if she got in the way of fulfilling his ambition. He made his way to the pinnacle of the inner circle of the advisors of the President of the United States, the most powerful man in the world.

*But the very ambition that drove him on, was his undoing. And he found himself in prison in the company of the people he despised. Once reduced to the status of a "convict," **Charles Colson began to be useful in life.***

*I think of the life of Ignatius of Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits in the 16th century. Protestants may think of the Jesuits as being the most fanatical of the Roman Catholic monastic orders, vigorously anti-Protestant. But that's a very narrow view of one moment and one aspect of the Jesuits. **The Jesuits began the work of modern missions. They far out-did John Calvin or Martin Luther in their obedience to Jesus' Great Commission.***

Do you find it strange that this so-called "Protestant" Pastor would praise Chuck Colson and Ignatius of Loyola and show them both in a positive light in the same sermon? Do you find it surprising that a "reformed" pastor would trample on the graves of the millions of Protestants who were slaughtered by the Catholic Church?

Chuck Colson is widely embraced and supported by modern Protestant Christianity. Colson is a regular on the "Focus on the Family" radio program with psychologist Dr. James Dobson. Colson even gave the keynote address when Chuck Swindoll was installed as head of the Dallas Theological Seminary.

Chuck Swindoll:

Swindoll is one of the most popular and successful "Protestant" media giants in America. He has most recently become a regular featured speaker for the ecumenical, charismatic, psychologized men's movement known as Promise Keepers. The roots of Promise Keepers are Catholic and Charismatic, based in the

Vineyard Movement which was birthed by John Wimber, a product of Chuck Smith's Calvary Chapel. At a recent Promise Keepers meeting, Swindoll roared on stage in a Harley Davidson motorcycle. The message? Being a Christian is "cool" and doesn't mean you will be unpopular.

In addition to being a vocal supporter of the late Catholic "hero" Mother Theresa, Chuck Swindoll is an avid supporter of the ecumenist Billy Graham:

"Swindoll 'lent his support' to Graham's 1985 Los Angeles crusade, and said that "God is speaking through Billy Graham." [He has also been a speaker at Graham's "Schools of Evangelism."] Among other ecumenical efforts, Swindoll was listed as a speaker at the 1987 Congress on the Bible II, which featured a Roman Catholic (1/1/91, Calvary Contender)."

Swindoll has called on true Christians to be more accepting and tolerant of aberrant theology:

*"I'm not a charismatic. However, I don't feel it's my calling to shoot great volleys of theological artillery at my charismatic brothers and sisters. ... More than ever we need grace-awakened ministers who free rather than bind: **Life beyond the letter of Scripture** ... absence of dogmatic Bible-bashing" (Charles Swindoll, The Grace Awakening, pp. 188,233).*

Dr. Adrian Rogers:

Dr. Rogers has served three terms as president of the 14 million member Southern Baptist Convention (SBC), and he is currently the pastor of the 26,000 member mega-church Bellevue Baptist in Memphis, Tennessee. Billy Graham defended Adrian Rogers thusly:

"We need for ministers of the Gospel to defend the Bible as the infallible word of God. I believe in my heart that Adrian Rogers is such a man. I know him personally. I have walked with him and prayed with him. I know God's hand is upon Adrian Rogers, as he proclaims the Bread of Life from his church and through radio and television. I praise God for his ministry!"

Although the SBC was historically Calvinist, Rogers recently wrote a heretical book attacking the Doctrines of Grace entitled, **Predestined for Hell? Absolutely Not!**

As in most cases, Rogers appeals to human wisdom and carnal emotion to make his points,

"There are some who read this [ninth chapter of Romans] and say that God has chosen some before they are born to go to Hell and others He has chosen to go to Heaven and there's absolutely nothing they can do about it. I don't accept this for a moment... Now use a little sense. What potter in his right mind would be making vessels so he could turn around and destroy them? What potter is going to say, 'I'm going to get a whole stack of

them over here on the wall and then I'm going to break them all?' That sounds more like a madman.” (Predestined for Hell? Absolutely Not!, Dr. Adrian Rogers, Love Worth Finding Ministries)

This is not a scriptural refutation of God’s divine justice, it is an emotional tantrum based on a humanistic understanding. Dr. Rogers is crying, “God must do it like I would do it!” Rogers has come to worship the God of his own mind, not the God of the Bible. The scripture clearly says that God is free to make one vessel for honor and one for dishonor, one on which to show His Grace and another on which to show His Justice. The scripture plainly teaches that there are those who are

*“...natural brute beasts, **made to be taken and destroyed**, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption” (2Pe 2:12)*

Note two main points that Adrian Rogers denies despite the plain teaching of scripture: 1) These beasts are MADE specifically to be destroyed, and 2) they shall perish in their OWN corruption.

Dr. Roger’s assumptions about God’s election and reprobation are based on unbiblical false premises:

1. God is not obligated to save ANY of the vessels, since all have fallen and all are corrupt, foul and defiled.

2. Rogers assumes that the vessels on the Potter's wall are all "good", and believes that proponents of the Doctrines of Grace are suggesting that God will, in a mad rage, destroy perfectly good pots for no reason. Nothing can be further from the truth. The pots are corrupt due to rebellion and sin, those things of which God is certainly not the author. According to the scripture ALL have fallen and are worthy of destruction. That God chooses to have mercy on some is His right as the Potter.
3. Dr. Rogers assumes that a God who operates according to His Sovereign ownership of all creation must be a "madman". How well is Dr. Rogers suited to discern the "sanity" of an immutable, omniscient and perfect God? Will Rogers evaluate God based on the surmisings of a pitiful fallen brain, and not on the plain teaching of scripture?

Please do not forget that it was the followers of Jacobus Arminius, pushing the poison of the Jesuit priest Luis de Molina who proposed that:

"all human beings are endowed with equal and sufficient divine grace without distinction as to their individual merits, and that salvation depends on the sinner's willingness to receive grace". (Luis de Molina, Concordia, 1588)

The foundation of the Jesuit/Arminian view of Universal Atonement is the denial of the fall and the belief that God has chosen ALL men to salvation!

Dr. Rogers has been one of the most sought after and celebrated speakers at the ecumenical Promise Keepers meetings, and Rogers is regularly quoted by his friend, (the short-robe) Dave Hunt in Hunt's *Berean Call* newsletter. Rogers is also a regular speaker at Catholic sympathizer Bill Bright's yearly ecumenical Fasting and Prayer Conference. In the 1997 conference, Pat Robertson said God would not heal our land until the "*church became united in one goal... we must stop tearing each others' doctrine apart.*" Other speakers at the ecumenical event were the Charismatic ecumenist Tony Evans and self-esteem promoter and woman preacher Kay Arthur.

The ultimate Jesuit goal has always been that the "Protestants" (who they call liberals, heretics, usurpers) would openly embrace Catholicism, or quietly adopt Catholic doctrine. When the three time leader of the once most staunchly Calvinist denomination in the world, openly makes war with the Doctrines of Grace, the last days Great Deception is most assuredly upon us.

Hank Hanegraaff and the Christian Research Institute

According to the www.equip.org website, "Hank Hanegraaff serves as president and chairman of the board of the California-based Christian Research Institute International (CRI). He also hosts CRI's *Bible Answer*

Man program, which is broadcast daily across the United States and Canada.”

Hundreds of thousands of “Christians” listen to Hank Hanegraaff, specifically because he claims to have the answers when it comes to Christian doctrine.

“In CRI's Forward (Vol. 4, No. 2), CRI contends that "God is still at work within "Roman Catholicism, as if to say that God has always been "at work" in the Papacy and the Roman hierarchy... The same article contends that "Catholicism is clearly orthodox on every doctrine essential to the faith but one," namely, justification. On justification, CRI allows that Rome has "several faulty beliefs and practices," but these serve only to "weaken a biblical understanding" of justification.” (Biblical Discernment Ministries, article on Hank Hanegraaff, revised 3/98)

In CRI’s statement entitled “What Think Ye of Rome? (part 2)” on Catholicism, CRI states that Roman Catholicism only “compromises” the biblical doctrines of justification, the sufficiency of Christ’s atonement, the authority of the Bible, and total depravity! CRI accuses the other cults of DENYING these doctrines, but allow that the Catholics only “compromise” them. How can that be? How can TOTAL DEPRAVITY be “compromised” but not denied? Does CRI have a problem understanding the word TOTAL or the word DEPRAVITY? How can the doctrines of justification

and the sufficiency of Christ's atonement on the Cross by "compromised" without denying them?

CRI states that:

"...no matter how theologically deviant Catholicism might be — even if in some respects apostate — it certainly does possess a structural or foundational orthodoxy, reflected in its adherence to the ancient ecumenical creeds..." (ibid, CRI)

In a fundraising letter dated 6/7/95, Hanegraaff stated that any obstacles between Protestants and Catholics should not stand in the way of cooperation in areas where we share mutual interests and concerns. Sounds like Chuck Colson's, "Evangelicals and Catholics Together" to me.

Hanegraaff is also a self-proclaimed Charismatic. He was ordained by Chuck Smith's Calvary Chapel:

"Despite Hanegraaff's 1993 anti-charismatic book, Christianity in Crisis, CRI is not to be trusted when dealing with the charismatics either. In an interview printed in the 5/93 Charisma magazine, Hanegraaff admitted that he himself is a charismatic and that more than half of the CRI staff are charismatics as well! He said, "Spiritual gifts are not an issue at CRI. We have never made a single anti-charismatic statement on our show."" (Biblical Discernment Ministries, article on Hank Hanegraaff, revised 3/98)

According to Hanegraaff, he was “handpicked” to head CRI by CRI’s late founder Walter Martin. In response to an LA Times article on the problems and battles within CRI, the widow of the late Walter Martin (CRI’s founder) refuted Hanegraaff’s claims,

“At the time of my husband's death, I believed Hank Hanegraaff was a man God could mold into a strong Christian leader, one who could play a positive role in leading CRI. I supported him loyally for six years before I came to see he was not the man I believed him to be.

Secondly, one of our family's main objections to Hanegraaff's continued leadership is his mistreatment of fellow Christians. He has left a trail of wounded people behind him since the takeover of CRI in 1989. The testimonies against him include those who are his "right-hand" people, people who worked closely with him.

*Hanegraaff has called repeatedly for accountability in other Christian leaders and should be held accountable himself. - DARLENE MARTIN - San Juan Capistrano” (Darlene Martin, Letter to the Editor, **Hanegraaff Wasn't 'Handpicked'**, Los Angeles Times, Apr. 30, 2000)*

It is easy enough to trace the Jesuitical fingerprint back from Hank Hanegraaff to Ignatius of Loyola himself. Hanegraaff is the product of Calvary Chapel, which is the product of the Neo-Pentacostal/Charismatic movement, which is the product of the Pentacostal movement, which is the product of the Ignatian/Arminians John Wesley and Charles Finney, who are the product of Jacobus

Arminius, who is the product of Luis de Molina, who is the product of Ignatius of Loyola.

Do you wonder why Hanegraaff vociferously denies that the Catholic Church is HARLOT of Romans 17, and that Rome is the city that sits on “seven mountains”?

“Rome has not changed its heretical character... If Hank Hanegraaff wants to look upon Rome with some favor and refuse to look upon it as the great anti-christian religious harlot that it is, that is his prerogative, but he is deceiving his listeners when he claims that old-fashioned Protestant and Baptist views on this matter are "extremist" or unscholarly.” (David W. Cloud, 2000, Identifying the Whore)

Can you see why the last days Great Deception is considered GREAT? When the armies of Jesuitical evangelism swarm the globe, they have a veritable buffet of “Catholic-Light” theology to offer. Whether a new “convert” chooses a more austere, formalistic institution to attend, or a more emotional Charismatic church to frequent – he will be thoroughly indoctrinated in Arminian theology in short order.

The Anabaptists and all their progeny were steeped in Jesuit/Arminianism. Menno Simmons, the man behind the Amish and the Mennonite sects, declared that “Reformed Theology” was the “abomination of abominations”. The Independent Baptists and several other Arminian denominations in America claim to be direct theological heirs of the Anabaptists, and although

they claim to be pure of Catholic seed, they are ignorant of how prominently the Jesuits have played in their doctrinal history.

The Southern Baptists seemed to steer clear of Arminian infection for awhile. However, the poison of Ignatius Loyola first seeped in under the door in the form of Darbyite eschatology as proposed in the Scofield Bible. As the Southern Baptist seminaries became the fountain from which all POP-PROPHECY flows, most of the graduates from SBC seminaries, although their pedigree was technically Calvinist, were Arminians in the pulpits. And so it has remained even unto this day. Two Southern Baptist Convention leaders recently signed the ecumenical travesty “Evangelicals and Catholics Together” which, in effect, sold the Protestant Reformation down the river.

By the close of the 20th Century, there were basically three “flavors” of Christians in America. There were:

1. Roman Catholics
2. Arminian Pentacostal/Charismatics
3. Arminian Baptists/Legalists

By the late 1990’s, the Jesuit plan to dominate and subvert the Protestant Reformation, and to replace it with a candy-coated, plastic-wrapped, false gospel was coming to fruition. The July 2002 issue of Time magazine contained a feature story on “The Apocalypse” and articles about how pop-prophecy has become a huge money making business. In that magazine, TIME gave Arminian pop-prophecy teacher Tim LaHaye credit for

“unsealing” prophecy for millions of God-starved Americans:

*“...among the best-selling fiction books of our times—right up there with Tom Clancy and Stephen King—is a series about the End Times, written by Tim F. LaHaye and Jerry B. Jenkins, based on the Book of Revelation. **That part of the Bible has always held its mysteries, but for millions of people the code was broken in 1995, when LaHaye and Jenkins published *Left Behind: A Novel of the Earth's Last Days.***”(emphasis added)*

Most Christians will recognize that in the book of Revelation, it is Jesus Christ, the Lion of the Tribe of Judah who is found worthy to open the book and loose the seals thereof.

Tim LaHaye has assumed a prominent place in the final Great Deception – we will examine LaHaye in light of his recent endorsement of the Jesuits most recent hero... Dave Hunt.

Chapter 4

A Jesuit Case Study: Dave Hunt

“The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies. Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear; Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.”

Psalm 58:3-5

DAVE HUNT

Dave Hunt is an author and Bible commentator who has written about 30 books. Hunt was born in 1926 and was raised in J.N. Darby’s “Plymouth Brethren” denomination. Hunt was clearly steeped at an early age in Darby’s dispensationalist views, and he would become an avid advocate of the Jesuit Francisco Ribera’s teachings regarding Daniel 9:27. According to Hunt, at some point he became disillusioned with the “cessationist” (the belief that the miracles and wonders of the Bible had ceased) views of his denomination, and, for a time, he became enamored with the more charismatic views on scripture after reading the works of William Law and Andrew Murray. Although it seems that Hunt has come full circle to a more traditional Darbyist view on scripture, Hunt still declares that he is not a cessationist.

As can be expected in any conspiracy/mystery, there are wild twists and turns. In 1994, Dave Hunt wrote a book

entitled *A Woman Rides A Beast*, which taught the traditional reformed views of the Catholic Church being the woman in Revelation 17. Primarily due to this one book, by the middle of the 1990's, Hunt had become a favorite of both the anti-catholic Reformed thinkers, and Darbyist pop-prophecy students. Hunt spent most of his time as a "heresy hunter", cementing his position in the minds of most Protestants as a defender of the faith. Once again, the Jesuit ploy was working. The defenses were down, and Loyola's Marian war was about to come to fruition.

WHAT LOVE IS THIS? By Dave Hunt

What Love is This?, by Hunt debuted just recently as Hunt's vehement defense of Jesuit Arminianism. Subtitled "Calvinism's Misrepresentation of God", Hunt pushes the Jesuit agenda to the very hilt. In fact, in order to deceive as many Protestants as possible, Hunt uses his Jesuit inspired book to preposterously claim that the reformed doctrines of predestination and election are based on Catholic Doctrine! Amazing! But deception wouldn't be deception unless it worked.

Hunt realizes that most "Christians" know nothing whatsoever about the Reformation, and they know even less about "Calvinism". It is sad that Hunt must rely on the ignorance of his audience in order to successfully deceive them.

To write the forward of the Book, Hunt chose pop-prophecy author Tim LaHaye. As we have shown, Tim LaHaye is the multi-millionaire best-selling author of the *Left Behind* series of books. Known for their hokey theology and horrible scriptural gymnastics, the Left

Behind series has roped MILLIONS of people into the Jesuitical Irvingite/Francisco Ribera theory of the end times. LaHaye says this about Hunt's book:

*“Dave Hunt... proves Calvinism is not a Protestant doctrine, but is based in Greek fatalism brought into the church in the fifth century by Augustine, paving the way for the **CATHOLIC DOCTRINE of predestination** that all but destroyed Christianity and then was picked up by Calvin and presented as Reformed theology.”*
(emphasis added)

Breathtaking logic. Hunt uses a predictable ploy, and through it he is able to hoodwink most nominal Christians who are too spiritually retarded and lazy to do any research on their own.

Let's lay it out like Hunt does:

1. Augustine was a Catholic monk, therefore he believed in bad Catholic doctrines like placing tradition on a level with scripture.
2. Since Augustine believed in Predestination too, then anyone who believes in Predestination is really Catholic!

Stupid, but it works on most people. Using the same logic, we will soon prove from Hunt's own book that he derived his doctrine from a French Catholic monk, who in turn derived his doctrine from a Roman priest named Pelagius.

The fact that the Catholic Church in its Catechisms loudly denounces predestination and rejects the doctrine

of election does not phase Hunt one bit. The fact that the Catholic Church murdered and imprisoned the reformers for their belief in the Doctrines of Grace doesn't factor in either. The fact that Augustine also believed in the Trinity does not cause Dave Hunt to challenge *that* Biblical doctrine. Like his theological father Jacobus Arminius, it seems that Dave Hunt is not above lying in order to forward his Jesuit doctrines.

Notice that the death of over 30 million of our brethren in the Catholic Inquisitions and religious wars doesn't convince Hunt that the Catholic Church HATES the Doctrines of Grace!

So the trap is sprung and the multitudes will certainly fall prey to it:

1. Hunt writes a book decrying Catholicism as the evil woman of Revelation 17.
2. Then Hunt writes another book turning truth on its head and claiming that the Doctrines of Grace are not truly Christian doctrines, but were concocted by the Catholic Church. Simple enough, right?

Arminius would be proud!

Hunt claims that he is NOT, absolutely NOT a “five point Arminian”. He claims to believe in the Perseverance of the Saints (the 5th point of the “Calvinist” Contra-Remonstrance of 1611). But, just to make sure that nobody thinks that he is concocting his own new “theory” of Justification, he goes on to blatantly lie about what Arminius believed about the Perseverance of the Saints!

Since Hunt has declared that he believes in the Perseverance of the Saints, we can not only affirm that Dave Hunt is a charlatan and a deceiver, but we can affirm with the Arminian John Wesley that Dave Hunt is also fundamentally illogical. Apparently Hunt believes that the freewill of man is sovereign over the will of God in salvation, but that subsequent to salvation, God abuses mans freewill by not allowing him to change his mind.

Hunt pushes this “blended” Molinism with the knowledge that most modern “Christians” hate anything that is extreme. They like to think that at some level, everybody is *a little* right. Hunt gambles on lukewarmness, and generally wins. It is interesting to receive piles of emails from people who now pompously claim that they are neither Arminians NOR Calvinists, but in fact they are somewhere “in the middle”.

Let’s review really quickly:

Pelagianism was too extreme, so the enemy created “Semi-Pelagianism”.

Semi-Pelagianism was also too extreme, so the enemy “recreated” it as Molinism.

Molinism was too “Catholic”, so they renamed it as Arminianism.

Now Arminianism is too extreme, so we are left with a vile concoction we will have to call “Huntism”.

Hunt claims:

“Those who reject Calvinism are often accused of promoting semi pelagianism, which is generally a false charge.” – (Dave Hunt, WHAT LOVE IS THIS?)

Hunt even goes so far as to define Semi-Pelagianism:

“Semi Pelagianism was developed a few years later by a French monk, who modified Pelagianism by denying its extreme view on human merit and accepting the neccessity of the power of the Holy Spirit, but contending that man can do good, that he can resist Gods grace, and that he must cooperate in election and does have the will to choose good or evil.” – (ibid.)

Let us look specifically at the 4 points that Dave Hunt claims denotes “Semi-Pelagianism”:

1. Man can do good
2. He can resist God’s grace
3. He must co-operate in election
4. He does have free will

After denying that Arminians are Semi-Pelagian, and defining a Semi-Pelagian as someone who contends “that man can do good”, Hunt goes on in his book on page 116 to explain that Depravity is “not total”, and that men can “do good deeds” (page 117). On the same page, Hunt claims:

“The Bible clearly teaches that the natural, unregenerated man can do good”

What about the second point? Dave Hunt said Semi-Pelagians believe that man can resist God’s Grace, remember?

“On its very face, the phrase ‘irresistible grace’ presents another irreconcilable contradiction... to impose anything upon anyone is the very antithesis of grace... while grace clearly must be given by God if we are to receive it, never in all of those instances is there a suggestion that grace is irresistibly imposed.” – (Dave Hunt, WLIT?, page 294.)

What of the third point? Dave Hunt said that Semi-Pelagians believe that man must co-operate in his election:

“There is a confusion, however, between salvation, which could only be effected through the sacrifice of Christ for our sins, and our acceptance thereof, which the Bible clearly states is a condition: ‘as many as received him... become the sons of God.’” – (Dave Hunt, WLIT?, page 190.)

And what of the fourth point? Dave Hunt said that Semi-Pelagians believed that man “does have the (free) will to choose good or evil.”

“Once it is admitted that man has a will, it is impossible to maintain either that it is in bondage or to explain how it was delivered except by its own choice... the whole point is that for man to be

a morally accountable being, able to love, he must have a free will.” – (Dave Hunt, WLIT?, pages 183, 184.)

Dave Hunt condemns himself as a Semi-Pelagian in his own book and by his own words. Remember that Semi-Pelagianism was merely recast as Molinism, and Jesuit Molinism was merely recast as Arminianism.

Remember the Jesuit monk Luis de Molina? Remember his concept of the *Media Scientia* (Middle-Knowledge)? Well, Molinism has resurfaced from the poison pen of Dave Hunt, and the doctrine has now been embraced almost universally. Bending on the eternal security issue only assured that the Jesuit war on the Doctrines of Grace would gain more adherents. Capitulating on one point doesn't make the Jesuits weaker, it makes them much stronger.

If we didn't know better, we'd think that in another thousand years, the Jesuits will have given in on all of the Doctrines of Grace! But we know that is not going to happen. The Jesuits are not out to convert Protestants to Catholicism, nor are they out to win scholarly debates. The Jesuits were created by Satan to subvert souls!

Now you will remember that Hunt condemned Calvinism because he could trace the doctrines of Predestination and Election back to a Catholic Monk (Augustine). If you will skip back up and read Hunt's definition of Semi-Pelagianism, he plainly declares that the doctrine was “*developed a few years later by a French (Catholic) monk*”. Using Hunt's own logic, Dave Hunt has declared his doctrines Catholic because we can trace them (in Hunt's own book) back to a Catholic monk!

Not surprisingly, Hunt is also a notable friend and partner with most of those who are deep into the last day's ecumenical movement. His buddy Tim LaHaye, who wrote the forward for his book, is on the board of ECT (Evangelicals and Catholics Together). Although I do not have time go into great detail about it here, it has been proven that Tim LaHaye has numerous financial and organization ties to the "moonies" (the Unification Church headed by Sun Myung Moon). Moon has claimed that he is the Messiah, and that the ecumenical unification of the world's religions is his purpose. For more details on the connections between LaHaye and Moon, please read *The Unholy Alliance* by Eric Jewell. This enlightening article can be found on the www.rense.com website.

LaHaye's support and friendship with Dave Hunt is not surprising at all. Both Hunt and LaHaye have accepted a minimalist, Arminian gospel. Catholic writer Robert W. Aufill has this to say about Dave Hunt:

"Strangely, Hunt... does not realize that his own emphasis on 'deciding for Christ' inescapably implies the possibility of co-operating with the grace of justification — a possibility the Reformers constantly condemned but upon which the Catholic Church insists."

At least with Arminianism, we had a logical and clearly defined enemy. Today, pride and avarice reign. Too many people aren't willing to study these issues for themselves, so they fall prey to millionaire charlatans with books to peddle.

Loyola's plan has come to fruition. The Jesuit doctrines of anti-Grace have become the dominant teaching of the churches of the world. The Woman that Rides the Beast, that mother of Harlots, has seen her offspring grow up into maturity. The Whore churches that dot every street corner have the stench of their mother.

Those people who are NOT brain-addled and stupefied in the sugar-water Harlot Churches, are busy decrying the evil of the coming New World Order, while in ignorance they embrace the very doctrines of Antichrist.

It is the Ultimate Conspiracy, and if it were possible, it would deceive even the very elect. Do Catholics go to heaven? You better find out, because odds are you are one.

LIARS AND THEIR MOTIVES

*“Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.”
1 Timothy 1:17*

As the so-called “evangelical” forces are arrayed and sent marching to the far corners of the globe, a diabolical spectacle becomes ever clearer to those who have eyes to see. People who claim the name of Christ have stopped their ears to any talk of doctrine, unconcerned with the actual CONTENT of the Gospel being spread. It is as if they were to say, “I care not what gospel is preached, just be sure to preach more of it and make certain that it is heard!” Just as the Word of God is our spiritual food, we might ask if these same people would give just any food to children, regardless of its contents. “But sir”, we would exclaim “that bread is laced with rat poison!”

“Shut up, you vile attacker!” they shout, “Are you anti-bread? Do you hate children? Why must you waste your time on boring details and in viciously attacking others when people are starving?”

In other words, it matters not that we are RIGHT, so long as we are NICE. It matters not WHAT we preach, only THAT we preach.

I have been inundated with correspondence similar to this regarding my necessary public rebuke of Dave Hunt: “Jesus didn’t bash other people,” they claim, “he told us to fulfill the Great Commission, not to sit around attacking other Christians”. I must ask these people,

“Would you encourage us to spread a reductionist, lying Gospel, and do it in our Lord’s name?”

Are we satisfied with numbers and not concerned one whit with the eternal address of those we evangelize? Are our emotions stroked by false and manipulative “conversions” irrespective of the reality of the faith we claim? Have you ever really studied the ministry of Jesus Christ? Jesus not only bashed liars and religious deceivers as serpents and children of the devil, he specifically told us WHY they do what they do. In short, he attacked their MOTIVES.

THE LIES AND MANIPULATIONS OF DAVE HUNT

We talked about Dave Hunt’s new Jesuit inspired gambit. When our eyes and attentions are held by the ostentatious spectacles of pop apostasy spewed by those religious

television, publishing and mass media hucksters, we may miss the more devious and dangerous wolves who sneak into the sheepfold unawares. The more dangerous wolves do not wear flashy suits and gaudy jewelry. These foul wordsmiths are not shrouded in prosperity dogma and mystic miracle hooliganism. Instead they are steeped in copious footnotes, literary doublespeak and they spread their lies with poisoned pens that more cleverly disguise their forked tongues.

Take Dave Hunt... please.

Dave Hunt rightly claims in his newsletter that, “public teaching of false doctrine and *publicly* known sin must both be rebuked publicly.” But then, in the same newsletter he states “From the context and the remainder of Scripture, it seems clear that Christ was warning us not to judge motives, because these are hidden from us.” It seems that, according to Dave Hunt, we are free to expose the lies of the modern day Pharisees but we dare not expose their motivations. Does this philosophy line up with scripture? Or is this a defense mechanism designed to protect the fountain from which heresy flows?

It is evident that Jesus, in His earthly ministry, not only exposed the errors of the commonly preached religious dogmas, but He also exposed the ROOT of those errors, that being the motivations behind the lies. Jesus not only told the religious rulers that they erred (Matt. 22:29, Mark 12:27), but He told them WHY they erred. Let’s look:

In Mark 12:38-39, Jesus told them that they

“love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts.”

Jesus goes far beyond the errors taught by the scribes and rulers, and instead exposes their very hearts. The desire to garner attention and power is their MOTIVE.

As to motives, examine this: *“He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.”* (John 8:47) How's that for a motive? Jesus didn't just challenge the doctrines of liars; He told them that they were not of God!

Jesus told the heretics of His day that they worked their evil counsel because they were motivated by their father. *“Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do.”* The children of the devil are inexorably and unalterably inclined to do the works of their father. They WILL do the lusts of their father, because they are their father's sons.

In the second chapter of 2nd Peter, Peter speaks of false prophets who bring in *“damnable heresies”* (verse 1), but interestingly enough, Peter goes on to expose their MOTIVES. Why do they do what they do? Because they operate through *“covetousness”* (verse 3). They *“walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness”* (verse 10). Then Peter goes on a deeper dissertation of their motives: *“But these, as natural brute beasts, **made to be taken and destroyed**, speak evil of the things that they understand not and shall utterly perish in their own corruption”* (verse 12). He continues at some length, but our point is made. The most pressing point here is that these covetous beasts were MADE for the specific

purpose of being taken and destroyed, just as is promised in the Psalms, where it is prophesied to the Son of God, *“Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.”* For is it not said of that same Potter, *“Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?”* (Romans 9:21). That great Potter, who by His own counsel and for His own purposes hath made both vessels, shall lift up the one and dash the other in pieces.

But Dave Hunt will claim that it “seems” clear that Christ was warning us not to judge motives. Dave Hunt, according to the bio on the back of his latest book, has sold more than 4 million copies of his various books. His most well known book, *A Woman Rides the Beast*, is a popular treatise on the corrupt and evil Catholic Church of Rome. He preaches from pulpits all across America and the world, and he is embraced by the largest and most active ministries worldwide. Hunt is well known as an able debater, predominantly debating Roman Catholics or Catholic sympathizers. It would seem that Hunt is vehemently anti-Catholic, but is he?

Let me show you one reason why it is critically important that we examine the motives of those who preach from our pulpits.

The following comes from the complete **Ceremony of Induction and Extreme Oath of the Jesuits**, published in 1883. Note what they are willing to do to serve the Pope:

“My son, heretofore you have been taught to act the dissembler... and to be a spy even among your

own brethren; to believe no man, to trust no man. Among the Reformers, to be a Reformer... among the Protestants, generally to be a Protestant; and obtaining their confidence to seek even to preach from their pulpits, and to denounce with all the vehemence in your nature our Holy Religion and the Pope; and even to descend so low as to become a Jew among the Jews, that you might be enabled to gather together all information for the benefit of your Order as a faithful soldier of the Pope.”
(emphasis added)

It may not be important to you to judge WHY Dave Hunt lies, but it might be critical to understand THAT he does. The fact that Dave Hunt, after years of positioning himself as the ultimate enemy of the Catholic Church, now publishes lies, manipulations and heresies, while fully embracing the doctrines of the Jesuit order and the Catholic Council of Trent, should give us pause to examine the man.

ACTS 13:48

“And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.”

Arminians and Papists hate this scripture with a passion. They hate it for ample reasons:

1. It destroys their theology and places the entire glory for salvation on Christ and not on man.

2. It teaches that God is glorified through the manifestation of His power through His ordination of those who will receive eternal life.
3. It eradicates the Catholic concept of co-operative redemption.

Nothing ought to rile the righteous anger and outrage of the children of God more than the blatant attempts by liars and rogues to change Holy Writ to fit their lying ambitions and heresies. These men do not desire to change this verse out of some allegiance to the “original texts”, or out of some love for textual purity. On the contrary, it is their disdain for textual purity that allows them to sacrifice the text in order to bolster their own private opinions about God. Charles Spurgeon said this:

“When I declare God's truth, I claim infallibility not for myself, but for God's word. I do not choose to believe in free grace, I believe in it because I cannot help it.”

Remember, after William Tyndale was burned for giving the Bible to the people in their own “vulgar” language, the Jesuits were left with only two points of attack.

1. Challenge and attack the God-breathed translations.
2. Print evil and corrupted translations.

Liberal, anti-God and homosexual “theologians” have bombarded the world with vile and despicable “translations” of the Bible for more than a century. Blatant attempts to bastardize the word of God are rampant, and once again we must discuss motives. These

wolves have every intention of destroying faith in God's Word.

We will utilize this attack on Acts 13:48 to examine Dave Hunt's offering to the pagan gods of religious relativism. In his recent book, *What Love is This?*, Hunt (the supposed "anti-Catholic") claims on page 54 that the King James Bible is tainted by the Latin Vulgate, which in turn was tainted by "Augustinianism". Hunt also claims that the earlier God-breathed versions such as the Geneva Bible and the Tyndale New Testament were "filled with Calvinism in the text as well as in the voluminous notes". So according to Dave Hunt, you cannot trust your Bible! Hunt's ridiculous claim that the King James Version, and specifically this verse in Acts, is tainted by the Latin Vulgate is an out and out lie as we will show. We will also show where Hunt, using double-speak and lies has both embraced the KJV and reviled it, depending on how he personally can benefit from each position.

Just as Hunt, throughout his blasphemous book, attempts to belittle the work of the Holy Spirit in salvation, so does he also bring a railing accusation against the Holy Spirit's ability to maintain and protect God's Word in the language of the people. The Authorized 1611 King James Bible was meticulously translated from the Hebrew Masoretic Text and Greek Textus Receptus. Although history clearly shows that in his English New Testament, William Tyndale utilized the Vulgate only as a reference work, it is also plain to any serious student that Tyndale was automatically skeptical of the Vulgate, which he considered to be tainted by the Church of Rome.

Clearly, Tyndale and Luther consulted with the Vulgate while translating their particular language versions, this is no shock. They both had an intense hatred for Papal Rome and were cautious not to let any Romish poison infect their work. I am personally consulting Dave Hunt's blasphemous book, **What Love is This?** while I'm writing this book. It would be a foolish lie to claim that this book is tainted by the doctrines of Dave Hunt, merely because his book was consulted in order to refute it!

The historical evidence that Tyndale studiously learned Hebrew and Greek, and even learned German so that he could utilize Luther's German New Testament, puts the "lie" to Hunt's outrageous claims. The Geneva Bible translators disdained the Vulgate and refused to even consult it in the translating of the Geneva texts.

What Hunt is trying to do is assemble a straw man, one which he believes he can more easily topple than the full edifice of God-breathed scripture.

Hunt went on a fishing expedition to see how many liberal theologians he could enlist to bolster his argument against the unanimous translation of Acts 13:48. In the end, Hunt claims that although all the major translations show either this rendering or something very near to it, it *"is at best a questionable rendering"*, and thus *"the experts disagree"*.

But the experts most certainly do NOT disagree. Certainly the Jesuit, homosexual, new age and ultra-liberal "experts" might disagree, but not anyone who is motivated by truth and the search for God's purpose and will. Even one of the most bastardized "new" versions,

the NIV, does better than Hunt in translating this verse. The NIV renders the word which is rendered “ordained” in the KJV as “appointed”, which still delineates clearly who is the actor and who is the one acted upon in the sentence. But it seems that even the NIV isn’t liberal enough for Dave Hunt. He would take this verse even farther into the pit. The DHV (Dave Hunt Version) would have Acts 13:48 say this: “*As many as ‘disposed themselves’ to eternal life believed.*” Dave Hunt inverts the worker and the workmanship. The Bible declares that God is the worker, and we are His workmanship (Ephesians 2:10), but Dave Hunt would call God a liar, declaring that we are both the worker AND the workmanship – and that fallen man, totally dead in sins and trespasses, must “dispose” himself to eternal life in order to be saved.

But the Bible, from beginning to end, despises this new foul concoction:

“So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.”
(Rom. 9:16)

Paul says clearly that it is absolutely NOT of man to will to be saved, but God that disposes men to salvation! Jesus says that man, “*will not come to me, that ye might have life.*” (John 5:40), and just to emphasize the point and to make sure that stupid men don’t begin to think that they came to God “of their own free will”, John also says,

“But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of

blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.” (John 1:12-13)

Please do me the favor of reading that last scripture three or four times. The Bible clearly says that those that RECEIVED God, who become the SONS OF GOD, were NOT BORN OF THE WILL OF MAN! They did not “dispose themselves” to eternal life, but they were ordained to it. All of scripture is lined up against the Huntite translation.

Dave Hunt’s scriptural gymnastics are parroted by those in the “Christian” media. Marty Stacy of KCRO radio in Omaha, Nebraska parrots the Dave Hunt mistranslation of this verse (a verse which they MUST attempt to destroy, because in it the Gospel of Grace is plainly declared). Stacy writes: “Many are unaware of the Greek in the verse which might be *alternatively translated*: ‘and as many as were **putting themselves in a position for eternal life, believed**’ or ‘and as many as were **lining themselves up in a position for eternal life, believed**’.

Both men admit that the Greek word that is translated here is the word **TASSO** (5021).

I invite everyone here to go to STRONG's and we will examine the Greek definition of this word.:

(5021) TASSO - a prolonged form of a primary verb (which latter appears only in certain tenses); to arrange in an orderly manner, i.e. ASSIGN OR DISPOSE (to a certain position or lot):--addict, appoint, determine, ordain, set.

Hunt cannot explain why this same word “TASSO” is also translated as ORDAINED in the Jesuits favorite chapter of scripture, Romans 13. Romans 13:1 states that “*the powers that be are **ordained**⁵⁰²¹ of God*”, and all Jesuit inspired preachers and teachers absolutely decree that this ordination means God ordains all “government” and that we are never to question civil government, even when it becomes tyrannical!

The word “TASSO” is translated in the KJV as “appointed” in Acts 22:10 when Saul of Tarsus has his “free will” violently overthrown by a Sovereign God:

*“And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are **appointed**⁵⁰²¹ for thee to do.”*

Once again we can see that this word TASSO is used to show God’s sovereign ordination of events, and that Saul is the workmanship, not the worker.

In no way can Acts 13:48 be twisted in the manner in which Dave Hunt and Marty Stacy have twisted it! The respected Matthew Henry wrote it thusly:

*“Those came to Christ whom the Father drew, and to whom the Spirit made the gospel call effectual, (Rom.8:30). As many as were disposed to eternal life, as many as had concern about their eternal state, and aimed to make sure of eternal life, believed in Christ, **in whom God has treasured up that life, and who is the only Way to it; and it was the grace of God that wrought it in them.**”*

So the declaration is plainly made in this scripture that it is the Father who called these to eternal life, and the Holy Spirit who wrought this work in them. What blasphemy to defile and despise the gift of God and place its origin in man!

Notably, that scriptural hoodlum Marty Stacy attempts to occlude the fact that he is bastardizing scripture by referring confused readers to the “pluperfect tense”, and using heaps of GobbledyGreek to try to prove his point.

Stacy advises his fans to purchase a “Greek parsing guide” in order to understand the scripture and says that we must learn and understand Greek to understand what God has to say to us. THEN...

...Stacy preposterously claims on his discussion forum and on the radio that the Bible is necessary for salvation, and that faith comes by reading the Bible! A Bible that he claims is untrustworthy in English!

But at the end of the day he admits that the original Greek texts are not available to us, and by default claims that the Bible translations we have are all flawed and untrustworthy!

Dave Hunt begins his attack with a scurrilous and baseless attack on every God-breathed English Version up to and including the King James Version. Then, as if he has proved some point merely by causing questions and doubts in the mind of Bible students, he still arrives at the same Greek word as the “original” text from which we are to start. But, according to Hunt, we should not heed those mighty men of God, like William Tyndale, who were burned to death for daring to challenge the

CATHOLIC interpretation of these scriptures. Hunt cannot have us heed Tyndale (90% of the KJV is derived from Tyndale's New Testament) because if you believe the Bible, you must declare Dave Hunt a liar.

When Hunt was recently questioned as to where we might find the Word of God, he answered,

“God's Word is ‘for ever.. .settled in heaven’ (Ps 119:89) so you will find it there. You would also find it in the original copies” (Hunt, The Berean Call Newsletter, 10/97)

Of course, Hunt and Marty Stacy both agree that the “original copies” are not available, and cannot be utilized by the seeking Christian:

“God could have preserved the originals, but chose not to for His own reasons.” (Hunt, *ibid*, TBC)

Later, in the same issue of his newsletter, Hunt claims, *“The KJV is God's Word.”* (*ibid*, TBC)

Only a few years later, Hunt claims in *What Love is This?* that the KJV is *“tainted by the Latin Vulgate”* (WLIT?, page 54)

You cannot have it both ways. Either the Bible lies, or Dave Hunt does. Either William Tyndale is a liar, or Dave Hunt is. Let's see, shall we?

A HORRENDOUS ASSAULT ON THE TRUTH

To defend his position on Acts 13:48, Dave Hunt quotes from the noted Greek expert A.T. Robertson:

“There is no evidence that Luke had in mind an absolutum decretum of personal salvation...”
(Quoted in “What Love is This?, By Dave Hunt, page 211).

Dave Hunt cuts off Robertson’s quote there, and would have us believe that Robertson agrees with his perverted translation of the word. For the record, Hunt is quoting from Robertson in his *The Robertson's Word Pictures of the New Testament*. But unfortunately for Hunt, in that very book, Robertson continues, and in so doing proves that he absolutely DOES NOT agree with Dave Hunt’s proposition:

*“It was saving faith that was exercised **only by those who were appointed unto eternal life**, who were ranged on the side of eternal life, **who were thus revealed as the subjects of God's grace by the stand that they took on this day for the Lord**. It was a great day for the kingdom of God.”*
(emphasis added) – The Robertson’s Word Pictures of the New Testament - Copyright © Broadman Press 1932, 33, Renewal 1960.

Why would Dave Hunt lie about what A.T. Robertson said about Acts 13:48? What was Hunt’s motive?

Remember the Jesuit vow...

*...Among the Reformers, to be a Reformer...
among the Protestants, generally to be a Protestant;
and obtaining their confidence to seek even to preach from their pulpits...*

DAVE HUNT RIDES A BEAST

On the back cover, in the “exceptional endorsements” of Hunt’s new book – there is this quote from Hunt’s buddy Tim LaHaye:

*“Calvinism... comes perilously close to blasphemy. And that is why I congratulate Dave Hunt for writing this excellent **clarification** of the doctrine...”* (emphasis added)

How can it be a “clarification” if Hunt has to lie to make his point? That Dave Hunt chose this quote for the back cover of his book shows that he clearly agrees with Tim LaHaye. So Dave Hunt believes that “Calvinism” (a term concocted by Arminians) is perilously close to blasphemy? Strangely enough, in his last *Berean Call* newsletter (July, 2002), Dave Hunt and his partner T.A. McMahan chose to utilize a quote from the great English preacher Charles H. Spurgeon, a Calvinist that, by Hunt’s own standards, must be a blasphemer. In this newsletter, Hunt quotes Spurgeon in order to emphasize a point in his continued but feigned attack on the Catholic Church.

Dave Hunt would “ally” himself with someone who he considers to be almost a “blasphemer” in order to make a point. But Hunt ought to know that Charles Spurgeon said this about the “nickname” Calvinism:

“I have my own private opinion that there is no such thing as preaching Christ and Him crucified, unless we preach what nowadays is called Calvinism. It is a nickname to call it Calvinism; Calvinism is the gospel, and nothing else. I do not believe we can preach the gospel, if we do not

preach justification by faith, without works; nor unless we preach the Sovereignty of God in His dispensation of grace; nor unless we exalt the electing, unchangeable, eternal, immutable, conquering love of Jehovah; nor do I think we can preach the gospel, unless we base it upon the special and particular redemption of His elect and chosen people which Christ wrought out upon the cross; nor can I comprehend a gospel which lets saints "fall away" after they are called, and suffers the children of God to be burned in the fires of damnation after having once believed in Jesus—such a gospel I abhor.”

Spurgeon has to say about men like Dave Hunt:

*“Men hate election just as thieves hate Chubb's patent locks; because they cannot get at the treasure themselves, they therefore hate the guard which protects it. Now election shuts up the precious treasury of God's covenant blessings for his children—for penitents, for seeking sinners. **These men will not repent, will not believe; they will not go God's way, and then they grumble and growl, and fret, and fume, because God has locked the treasure up against them.** Let a man once believe that all the treasure within is his, and then the stouter the bolt, and the surer the lock, the better for him. Oh, how sweet it is to believe our names were on Jehovah's heart, and graven on Jesus' hands before the universe had a being! May not this electrify a man of joy, and make him dance for very mirth? Chosen of God ere time began. Come on, slanderers! rail on as pleases you. Come*

on thou world in arms! Cataracts of trouble descend if you will, and you, ye floods of affliction, roll if so it be ordained, for God has written my name in the book of life. Firm as this rock I stand, though nature reels and all things pass away. What consolation then to be called: for if I am called, then I am predestinated.” – (Charles Haddon Spurgeon – Predestination and Calling)

Interestingly enough, we are not the only ones to call Dave Hunt to task for his prevarications, scriptural gymnastics and overt rascalism. The Arminians are just as mad! In his defense of Jacobus Arminius, Hunt attempts to prove that Arminius actually believed in the security of the believer, the one “Calvinist” point with which Dave Hunt agrees. The admitted Arminian Dan Corner of Evangelical Outreach recently wrote an open letter concerning Dave Hunt entitled: Dave Hunt's Dangerous Misrepresentation Of Arminius.

Corner writes:

Hunt's dangerous misrepresentation of Arminius is stated on pp. 76, 77: “He [Arminius] also, with these words, defended himself against the false charge that he taught the doctrine of falling away: "At no period have I asserted ‘that believers do finally decline or fall away from faith or salvation.'”

It seems that Hunt... has lifted this statement entirely out of its context... The entire context of what Hunt quotes... from Arminius is cited below:

From: Jacobus Arminius, *The Works of James Arminius*, trans. James and William Nichols [Baker Book House, 1986], Vol. 1, pp. 741, 742. II. With regard to the Second Article, **I say, that a distinction ought to be made between *power* and *action*. For it is one thing to declare, that "*it is possible* for the faithful to fall away from faith and salvation," and it is another to say, that "*they do actually* fall away"... I subjoin, that there is a vast difference between the enunciation of these two sentences: (1.) "It is possible for believers to decline from the FAITH;" and (2.) "It is possible for believers to decline from SALVATION." For the latter, when rigidly and accurately examined, can scarcely be admitted;—it being impossible for believers, as long as they remain *believers*, to decline from salvation. Because, were this possible, that power of God would be conquered which he has determined to employ in saving believers. On the other hand, if believers fall away from the faith and become unbelievers, it is impossible for them to do otherwise than decline from salvation,—that is, provided they still continue unbelievers."**

It is evident to any fair observer that Arminius believed that born-again believers in Jesus Christ could "stop believing" and eventually lose their salvation. So Hunt has a terrible problem in that he is now being shown to be a concocter and a liar from both the proponents of Arminianism and by the proponents of God's Doctrines of Grace. Dan Corner denies all five points of the

Doctrines of Grace, so you would think he is “worse” than Dave Hunt, but this is not true. Dan Corner is just a consistent, deceived, Arminian. Dave Hunt is deceived and inconsistent, but he is also a LIAR.

What could possibly be his motive? A quick check of Hunt’s “exceptional endorsements” shows a veritable “who’s who” of last days pop-prophecy preachers. Almost all are, strangely enough, Arminian teachers who have somehow stubbornly held on to the doctrine of eternal security for the sake of maintaining their Protestant credentials. Look where Hunt preaches. He is a regular at Chuck Smith’s Calvary Chapel, and he is embraced by Chuck Missler, Tim LaHaye, Joseph Chambers and Bob Wilkin.

To fully embrace Arminianism would cost Hunt dearly. Remember that one of the goals of the Jesuits is *“obtaining their confidence to seek even to preach from their pulpits”*.

I stand as a witness to you today that boldly proclaiming the Gospel of Jesus Christ and the doctrines of Grace will get you banned from the pulpits of America.

In a recent radio interview with the short-robe Marty Stacy, Hunt blatantly lied about being persecuted for his Arminian stand. He actually claimed that most “Christians” in America were “Calvinist”, and that he was being shunned and rejected! He even claimed that he had trouble getting **What Love is This?** published! What a liar! Dave Hunt’s books are available in virtually every bookstore in America. His schedule is packed month in and month out with mainstream churches that are DYING to receive the poison from his forked tongue.

DENYING THE FALL

On page 96 of *What Love is This?* Dave Hunt writes: “Never, however, does the Bible suggest that because of Adam’s original sin all of his descendants lack the ability to turn to God...”

Remember how hard Pelagius and the Semi-Pelagians worked to try to make this point?

Let’s examine scripture:

“the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not” (John 1:5).

“He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not” (John 1:10).

“As it is written There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, THERE IS NONE THAT SEEKETH AFTER GOD” (Romans 3:10-12).

That there are none that seek after God is biblical fact. Spurgeon said this:

“As for seeking after God, and delighting himself in the Almighty, the sinner knows nothing thereof; his sin has killed him towards all desire for God, or love to him, or delight in him. He is to God dead while he liveth.”

Just as Lazarus lay in the tomb as a corpse, dead to God and altogether unable to raise himself, rather he stunk and decayed and the worms ate at his cadaver - so the

spiritually dead man, totally dead in sins and trespasses is unable and unwilling to come unto God. It is a requirement that for Lazarus to come forth there must be an effectual and irresistible call from God who quickens whom He wills.

The scripture says:

“But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.” (1 Cor. 2:14)

But Dave Hunt absurdly claims, *“this cannot be speaking of the gospel”*! Like a well-trained Jesuit soldier, first he claims that the Bible does not say something. Then he claims that it does not say what it says. Not speaking of the Gospel? It says plainly in the same verses *“that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.”* The reason that Dave Hunt gives for claiming that this verse is NOT speaking of the Gospel is because, *“In scores of places the gospel is plainly offered to the whole world”*, but no one has claimed that the Gospel has not been offered to the whole world! What adherents to the doctrines of God's Grace believe is that, as Jesus clearly says, we can only HEAR (or receive) the Gospel if we are His sheep. I will examine these Doctrines at length in the coming chapters.

John said that Jesus came into the world as the light but the darkness comprehended Him not. Were you in darkness? If you comprehended Him, if you sought after

Him of your own accord, if you believed on Him without the effectual call of the Father and the work of the Holy Spirit - you should know that you make God a liar! But God will not be a liar, though every man be one.

The late Calvinist preacher J. Vernon McGee told the story this way:

"I heard this story many years ago. A black boy in Memphis, Tennessee, wanted to join a conservative, fundamental church, and the deacons were examining him. They asked 'How did you get saved?' He answered, 'I did my part and God did His part.' The deacons thought they had him, so they asked him what was his part and what was God's part. He said, 'My part was the sinning. I ran from God as fast as these rebellious legs would take me and my sinful heart would lead me. I ran from Him. But you know He done took out after me 'til He done run me down'. My friend, there is nothing in a theology book that tells it as well as that. God is the One who did the saving. Our part was the sinning." (Thru the Bible, Volume 5 pg 213, Ephesians 1:4)

You did not seek after God! But, if you are His, then He most assuredly sought after you. Only the willfully ignorant and prideful would deny that. Though you may rise up your flesh in pride, railing against God's throne – even so He will not share His glory with another.

Dave Hunt and the Pop-prophecy clan are ever ready to push evangelism as our “Last Days” mission, but what they do not want you to know is that their Gospel is NOT

the Gospel of the Bible. That is why they viciously attack the scriptures for their own purposes.

Doctrine does matter!

MORE LIES

On page 79 of ***What Love is This?***, in a subchapter entitled ARMINIANISM AND STATE CHURCHES - Hunt puts forth his biggest lie yet. Hunt begins to build a straw man argument, implying that Calvinists were partners of civil government.

Hunt says this:

"Furthermore, the Calvinists, following Augustine's teaching and the practice of Rome, saw church and state as partners, with the church using the state to enforce sanctions against whomever they considered to be heretics - an intolerance which Arminius and his followers opposed." (Hunt, WLIT?, pg. 79)

THE LIE...

Rome has never EVER "saw church and state as partners", but Rome has ALWAYS sought to dominate civil government and to operate AS KING over the civil magistrate. Arminius, in his attempt to weaken any defense against Rome, tried to subordinate the church to civil government, knowing that Rome would always dominate the civil magistrate. Here is the quote from Robert Godfrey, Historian - Westminster Theological Seminary:

Arminius "was appointed in 1591 to a commission to draw up a church order in which the church was given a position clearly subordinate to and dependant on the state."

The Reformers rejected this position and insisted on some level of separation and independence from civil control.

Once again, why is Hunt lying about this issue? What is his motive?

Hunt is a 501c-3 state sponsored religious entity, and is supported and embraced by those who hold the same position as that devil Arminius. The Jesuits want to offer you two choices. You can be a Catholic, whereby the Pope will run every aspect of your life by his Papal decrees, or you can be an Arminian Protestant, whereby your church is placed as a slave to the civil magistrate, who in turn is a slave to the Pope through his domination of all civil governments.

Hunt pushes Arminianism because the Devil pushes Arminianism. We must merely ask the question, are the JESUITS Arminian? Sure they are. And so is Dave Hunt.

Arminianism degrades sin - it stubbornly holds on to the lie that we, as descendents of Adam, are not altogether depraved and lost, without hope in the world and in need of salvation, a salvation that we cannot work on ourselves, but that we must receive as naked and poor paupers at the hand of a merciful God.

Arminianism elevates man - while attempting to dethrone God. It claims that God bestows salvation on those who were "good enough" or "smart enough" to figure it out. The Arminian looks down from the high seats on sinners and says "Oh God, I'm glad I figured it out, unlike those poor fellows." But the truly repentant sinner says, "God have mercy on me, a sinner".

Our brother, the faithful Apostle Paul rebukes them thusly:

Paul claims that he was:

"before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief." (1 Tim. 1:13)

So the Arminian might say, "SEE, Paul received mercy because his sin was done ignorantly". Yet our ignorance certainly places no lien on the mercy of God, lest it be not mercy, but reckoned of debt. Paul will tell us in his own words WHY he received mercy if you will patiently heed him. Let us read further:

"And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with FAITH and love which is in Christ Jesus." (1 Tim. 1:14)

Paul notes that both faith and love are elements of the gift of grace that he received mercifully from Christ Jesus. Rather than continue in his ignorance, he was forced to admit that he was wrong, and move forward having received the GIFTS of faith and love.

"This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief." (1 Tim. 1:15)

Paul declares that he is not only a sinner, but the chief of sinners - qualifying him for the *gifts* of faith, love, repentance, belief and obedience to the Gospel. For surely Christ came to save sinners, not those who have "figured it out", or concocted enough human faith to "believe". Either it was the work of God in you, or it was the work of your fallen flesh. Well, which was it? NOW, Paul will tell us why he obtained mercy:

"Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting." (1 Tim. 1:16)

I want you to make a special note of what Paul is telling us. We are saved through the longsuffering of God. It is God's longsuffering and mercy which allows us to be saved. Paul's "free will" was violently overthrown on the road to Damascus! Paul received mercy while he was going about to kill and incarcerate the faithful Christians. He did not receive mercy through his "free will", but his will was overthrown so that the shades (scales) could be taken off of his eyes, so he could see that he was a persecutor of Christ. Please also note what Peter says about the conversion of Paul:

"And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also in all his epistles,

*speaking in them of these things; in which are some things **hard to be understood**, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, **unto their own destruction.**” (2 Peter 3:15-16)*

In Dave Hunt’s book, he spends nearly an entire chapter claiming that the Doctrines of Grace cannot be true, because they are “hard to be understood”!

Can it be any clearer to those stiffnecked and prideful squanderers? Paul obtained mercy by the longsuffering of Jesus Christ FOR A PATTERN to show the way that YOU received mercy! Those who believe on him to life everlasting are not credited with the BELIEF! This is the WORK OF GOD that you believe!!! (John 6:29). It is the longsuffering and mercy of God, not your flesh that is to be thanked.

The Jesuit plan to abolish the Reformation and to enthrone that antichrist the Pope in the hearts of man can only be fulfilled in those whose rebellion and aversion to all righteousness has remained unrestrained by the merciful hand of God. The great writer John Bunyan, author of Pilgrim’s Progress, wrote this:

“In a word, they that do continue to reject and slight the Word of God, they are such, for the most part, as are ordained to be damned... Further, who are they that are so tossed to and fro, with the several winds of doctrine that have been broached in these days, but such for the most part, as have had a light esteem of the scriptures; for the ground of error, as Christ saith, is because they know not them (Mark 12:24). And indeed, it is just with God

to give them over to follow their own dark blinded consciences, to be led into errors, that they might be damned into hell, who did not believe that the things contained in the Scripture were the truth, that they might be saved and go to heaven.”

Chapter 5

Jesuit Case Study: Homeland Security

“And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.”

Revelation 19:19

Although this book is intended to deal mainly with the Jesuit attacks on the Doctrines of Grace – it is essential that we make a short side trip.

We have done a cursory study in the history of the Jesuits and how they have utilized Arminianism as their main tool in their war with the Doctrines of Grace. We then examined a case study in HOW the Jesuits are attacking the Doctrines of Grace. In this chapter, we will do a further case study on Jesuitical temporal power and examine the Spiritual war that rages as it flows over into the physical realm. In the subsequent chapters, we will examine the TRUTH about the Doctrines of Grace, and why they necessarily delineate between those who have the MARK OF CAIN (co-operative sacrifice), and those who bear the MARK OF GOD (salvation by Grace).

If we are not willing to examine these truths in relation to how God is operating on the planet, we will often miss the message that God has for us in the time and location in which He has been pleased to place us.

As we mentioned earlier in chapter 2, most Americans are woefully ignorant of the work done by early

American Calvinists who wrote the Bill of Rights according to their desire to protect the young republic from the influence of the Roman Catholic Jesuits. James Madison foresaw that a nation without the basic rights to the freedom of association, the freedom of speech and the right to bear arms would not long be a nation free to worship God according to the Bible and the conscience. Wherever the right to self-defense is infringed, the right to religious liberty is soon a sweet memory.

Here is the point. America was founded on the principle that man cannot be trusted but God can. When government (made up of men) is expected to act justly, it always fails. So the American concept was to HANDCUFF government so that cannot perpetrate evil upon the people it proposes to govern. Note how modern American politicians have inverted this reality. They ask you to TRUST government, and TRUST them with the reins of it. They believe that man is basically GOOD (just listen to the words coming out of their mouths) and that the old limitations on government are archaic and outdated.

There are two basic views of government:

1. Catholic/Jesuitical government (as evidenced in Nazi Germany and in Communist Italy and Russia), proposes that unchecked government run by “benevolent” men, will serve mankind best.
2. Protestant government (as evidenced by early America), proposes that God can be trusted, but GOVERNMENT cannot. Government must be minimized in order that corrupt men will not assume power and vote themselves the spoil of the

minority of true Christians who are governed by God.

James Madison was keenly aware that tyrannical government always utilizes the evil of institutional religion to perpetrate injustices on the people. Madison said,

“Experience witnesseth that ecclesiastical establishments, instead of maintaining the purity and efficacy of religion, have had a contrary operation. During almost fifteen centuries has the legal establishment of Christianity been on trial. What has been its fruits? More or less, in all places, pride and indolence in the clergy; ignorance and servility in the laity; in both, superstition, bigotry and persecution.” – [James Madison, "A Memorial and Remonstrance", 1785]

In that same work, Madison cements the case,

*“What influence, in fact, have ecclesiastical establishments had on society? In some instances they have been seen to erect a spiritual tyranny on the ruins of the civil authority; **on many instances they have been seen upholding the thrones of political tyranny; in no instance have they been the guardians of the liberties of the people.** Rulers who wish to subvert the public liberty may have found an established clergy convenient auxiliaries.”* – [James Madison, "A Memorial and Remonstrance", 1785] (emphasis added)

Let us heed the warning of Madison regarding the evil that can be perpetrated by those in the employ and under

the control of the Jesuits on an ignorant and unarmed people.

If Madison recognized that government that is handcuffed by contractual agreement was beneficial to Christian peace and charity, he also realized that a government unshackled by its own lust for power was the heart of Antichrist and was damnable by nature.

Madison foresaw a time when the Jesuits, swarming over America would utilize the unrestrained weapons of government to once again enslave and murder the children of God.

There is a critical point that needs to be made here. Folks like James Madison (Calvinist Christians) who endeavored to bring freedom and just government to this continent, recognized that humankind is a fallen race. The TOTAL DEPRAVITY of mankind, and the reality that a very small percentage of humans are TRULY born-again Christians, necessitated the design of a particular government that was absolutely limited in its ability to consume and consolidate power.

The Constitutional republic, designed with the idea of the corruption of mankind, was able to govern regardless of whether men behaved as angels or as devils. A new concept of government, one that denies the depravity of man and heaps upon corrupt men the unrestrained power to fulfill their own evil desires, is unable to peacefully govern men at all. So it must propagandize the masses, and subjugate those who refuse to bend.

Our republic, despite all its flaws, was an attempt to prevent despotic, Jesuitical tyrants from EVER having the power to annihilate the freedom of conscience and to forever deny them the power to incarcerate and kill those who object to governmental policies on spiritual grounds.

Enter Tom Ridge and the Department of Homeland Security

According to the White House Biography of Homeland Security Czar Tom Ridge, Ridge is a practicing Roman Catholic. Ridge was educated at a prep school funded by the Society of Jesus and started by a Roman Catholic priest and Jesuit collaborator named John M. Gannon. Gannon was one of the cogs in the Jesuits “education machine” that started over 35 colleges and universities in the United States and hundreds of preparatory schools and scholarship programs. Gannon was also the father of Gannon University in Ridge’s home state of Pennsylvania. Gannon University is one of the central homes of the Jesuits JESUIT VOLUNTEER CORPS.

Speaking of Volunteer Corps...

Tom Ridge and George Bush (product of the Jesuit controlled “Skull and Bones” society) were creators of a new concoction in American government called the USA FREEDOM CORPS. I have shown in two of my previous videos where the founding documents of the USA FREEDOM CORPS (which can be found at www.usafreedomcorps.gov) were taken almost word for word from Adolph Hitler’s *Mein Kampf*. It is almost certain that Mein Kampf was written in the majority by a Jesuit priest named Bernard Staempfle. If Staempfle did

not write ALL of Mein Kampf, he most certainly was the principle mind behind most of it.

The USA FREEDOM CORPS was actually first proposed by the UN, in its document entitled **AGENDA 21**. The USAFC and Agenda 21 state that recruiters should,

"Concentrate on gaining the involvement of the 15 percent of people typically open to new ideas-and ask them to help involve the other 75 percent.... Try not to spend too much time responding to the... unwelcome actions of the 10 percent who may actively oppose your change efforts..."
(Community Action Toolkit / UN Agenda 21)

Note what Adolf Hitler (and the Jesuit Bernard Staempfle) said in Mein Kampf:

"Every national body is made up of three main classes. At one extreme we have the best of the people, taking the word 'best' here to indicate those who are highly endowed with the civic virtues and are noted for their courage and their readiness to sacrifice their private interests. At the other extreme are the worst dregs of humanity, in whom vice and egotistic interests prevail. Between these two extremes stands the third class, which is made up of the broad middle stratum, who do not represent radiant heroism or vulgar vice... the broad masses, which constitute what I have called the middle section, come forward and make their influence felt only when the two extreme sections are engaged in mutual strife. In case one of the extreme sections comes out victorious the middle

section will readily submit to its domination. If the best dominate, the broad masses will follow it. Should the worst extreme turn out triumphant, then the middle section will at least offer no opposition to it; for the masses that constitute the middle class never fight their own battles.” - (Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf, Vol II, Chapter IX)

The USA Freedom Corps quotes Homeland Security Czar Tom Ridge who says this about recruiting people to work as volunteer government agents:

"Many Americans have asked what they can do to help fight the war against terror. Volunteer programs across the country provide excellent ways to get involved... The homeland will be secure when our hometowns are secure. The President's new National Strategy for Homeland Security makes it clear that the work of keeping our homeland secure does not rest solely with government. Citizens can and must play an active role in protecting their communities." – (Tom Ridge, July 18, 2002)

The Roman Catholic Adolf Hitler, Jesuit trained and supported, was perhaps the greatest single motivator for “community involvement” in history. In fact, Hitler was able to motivate the formerly Protestant and Calvinist Germany to participate in the murder of millions of their countrymen, all in the name of civic virtue and “Fatherland Security”.

Hitler himself gave the Jesuits the credit for his organization:

“I learned much from the Order of the Jesuits. Until now, there has never been anything more grandiose on the earth, than the hierarchical organization of the Catholic church. I transferred much of this organization into my own party.” – Adolf Hitler (Jack Chick, Smokescreen, p. 20)

The Nazi concept of the ever present and diabolical state police force was modeled on the Order of the Jesuits:

"The S.S. organization had been constituted by Himmler according to the principles of the Jesuit Order. Their regulations and the Spiritual Exercises prescribed by Ignatius of Loyola were the model Himmler tried to copy exactly. Himmler's title as supreme chief of the S.S. was to be the equivalent of the Jesuits' 'General' and the whole structure was a close imitation of the Catholic Church's hierarchical order." - Walter Schellenberg, former chief of Nazi counter-espionage (ibid, Smokescreen, Chick)

The Book *Mein Kampf* was not just a Jesuit masterplan for the domination of Germany, but a future plan for manipulating world opinion and creating support for dictatorship. In it, Hitler called for “Citizen Councils”. Hitler learned about “citizen councils” from the Communists, who had created what they called SOVIETS, which were local councils who reported to the authorities and pushed national ideals and goals on a community level.

According to the Homeland Security plans **The Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) will coordinate with states and local communities to**

support the establishment of Citizen Councils under the auspices of the USA FREEDOM CORPS. The Administration is requesting \$144 million for Fiscal Year 2003 in matching grants to help support Citizen Corps Councils through training, materials, and certification.

According to the USA FREEDOM CORPS documentation, the new Homeland Security Agency will also operate a network of Citizen Spies:

*“Operation TIPS will be a nationwide mechanism for reporting suspicious activity -- enlisting millions of American transportation workers, truckers, letter carriers, train conductors, ship captains, and utility employees in the effort to prevent terrorism and crime. Operation TIPS, a project of the U.S. Department of Justice, will be initiated as a pilot program in ten cities in America. DOJ will establish a 1-800 Hotline for participants in Operation TIPS to report information. Operation TIPS will establish a national reporting system that would allow these workers, who have routines and are well positioned to recognize unusual events, to report **suspicious activity** to the appropriate authorities.”*

According to Ritt Goldstein in an article published in the Sydney (Australia) Morning Herald and circulated widely on July 15th of 2002:

“The Bush Administration aims to recruit millions of United States citizens as domestic informants in a program likely to alarm civil liberties groups. The Terrorism Information and Prevention System, or TIPS, means the US will have a higher

percentage of citizen informants than the former East Germany through the infamous Stasi secret police. The program would use a minimum of 4 per cent of Americans to report 'suspicious activity'."

Keep in mind Goldstein's comparison of Operation TIPS with the East German Stasi.

According to insiders, the New Homeland Security Agency is beginning to look more and more like the Gestapo. It has been suggested that the HSA police arm will contain three departments:

1. A plain-clothes division similar to the FBI, called the State Security Division (SSD). (The SSD was the acronym of the East German Stasi)
2. A smaller uniformed division acting as a de facto State Political Police.
3. The Office of the United States Air Marshals (Air Marshal Services.) A federalized Air Marshall Service will immediately supercede any prior jurisdictional boundaries provided by civil law.

As we examine the ramifications of such a monstrous Gestapo force in America, it would be good for us to re-examine the redefinition of law that is being proposed. What we are seeing is a renunciation of Madison's anti-Jesuit Bill of Rights by Jesuit infiltrators who are bent on destroying Protestantism and Freedom wherever they find it.

The recent ruling by a federal judge that the federal government must at least NAME the over 1100 political prisoners they have held as "enemy combatants" since

September of 2001 has gone by almost unnoticed. That the Bush Administration has refused to answer such judicial orders and has instead sent the U.S. Justice Department to make perpetual war against the Judiciary, speaks volumes.

One test case has been put on hold as the Department of Justice and the administration stalls for time. In a New York Times article by Katherine Q. Seelye published on August 8th, 2002, Seelye writes:

“...a federal judge in Virginia took the rare action today of suspending all proceedings in a case in which the government has classified a prisoner as an "enemy combatant" with almost no legal protections.

The judge, Robert G. Doumar, of Federal District Court in Norfolk, Va., canceled a hearing scheduled for Thursday in which the government was to explain why it had classified Yasser Esam Hamdi, a prisoner who was born in Louisiana and raised in Saudi Arabia, as an enemy combatant. The government says the classification denies a person the rights afforded to either a prisoner of war or someone indicted in a crime.

The judge's action came after the Justice Department refused to hand over by noon on Tuesday documents justifying the government's labeling of Mr. Hamdi as an enemy combatant.”

The “enemy combatant” claim is even being made against American citizens captured in America. Yet the government is refusing to release any information

whatever about those who are being held. How is it that the charges of government are to be tested? Who is to protect the people from abuse? The Jesuit infested Homeland Security apparatus is telling the people, "Just trust us."

Well, the Jesuit controlled Nazis asked Europe and the world to trust them with power in the 1930's and 40's. So what does Attorney General John Ashcroft call for now? Well, according to the Los Angeles Times, Ashcroft is calling for the right to use INTERNMENT CAMPS in the United States for "enemy combatants" under the Homeland Security apparatus.

"Atty. Gen. John Ashcroft's announced desire for camps for U.S. citizens he deems to be "enemy combatants" has moved him from merely being a political embarrassment to being a constitutional menace.

"Ashcroft's plan, disclosed last week but little publicized, would allow him to order the indefinite incarceration of U.S. citizens and summarily strip them of their constitutional rights and access to the courts by declaring them enemy combatants."

(Camps for Citizens: Ashcroft's Hellish Vision,
Jonathan Turley, LA TIMES COMMENTARY)

What is being proposed here is a new concept in law, but it really isn't new at all. The Jesuit Gestapo in the Office of Homeland Security wants to avoid operating under civil law OR war crimes law by creating a separate dominion called HOMELAND SECURITY law. This allows the federal government to kidnap and hold ANY person, without charges, without a lawyer and without

Habeus Corpus. They do not have to announce that they have kidnapped the person, nor do they have to allow any person or agency to see someone who is being held. People are just “disappearing” in the middle of the night, without notice and without a word to their loved ones as to their plight. But like I said, this concept is not new at all. The Nazis and the Communists perfected the plan many years ago.

Now we see that Tom Ridge has proposed taking the Homeland concept even further. According to the July 21st, 2002 edition of the Washington Post:

“Homeland security chief Tom Ridge says the threat of terrorism may force government planners to consider using the military for domestic law enforcement, now largely prohibited by federal law. President Bush has called on Congress to thoroughly review the law that bans the Army, Navy, Air Force and Marines from participating in arrests, searches, seizure of evidence and other police-type activity on U.S. soil. The Coast Guard and National Guard troops under the control of state governors are excluded from the Reconstruction-era law, known as the ‘Posse Comitatus Act.’”

Is this a new plan, necessitated only because of the fear of “terrorism”? Is the government only just now being “forced” to consider overturning the Posse Comitatus Act? Insiders say no. In fact, it has been suggested that think tanks within the administration and the military were formulating the position against Posse Comitatus even before the “attacks” on September 11th. In all

reality, Posse Comitatus has been a defunct concept for many years, as the Special Forces, and other military units have been used in Domestic law enforcement in many well known, and some lesser known cases.

Why are we surprised when a Jesuit trained Catholic mercenary like Tom Ridge proposes Jesuit tactics according to Jesuit tyranny directives? And why is the Jesuit attack on our freedom happening at the same time as the Jesuit attack on the Doctrines of Grace?

The August 2002 issue of Popular Science provides for us the topping on the cake. In an article entitled **YOUR ID PLEASE, CITIZEN**, Popular Science showed a “conceptual” national ID card called the USID, issued by the Department of Homeland Security. The card would contain biometric identifiers and would be unified with the world tracing and tracking systems in order to help the HSA identify “suspicious” characters or “enemy combatants”.

The pride of men, allied with the corruption and degradation of what passes as the “Christian Church” in America has allowed such abominations. It is obvious; belief in the Doctrines of Grace produces righteous men, and limited government. Rejection of the Grace Doctrines produces servitude, slavery, tyranny and despotism.

The gospel of Satan has been embraced by America, and we will all soon see the fruit of this dark and evil gospel.

Chapter 6

God's Will -vs- Man's Pride

“I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you unto the grace of Christ unto another gospel: Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.”

Galatians 1:6-7

THE GOSPEL OF SATAN

The Jesuits have succeeded in planting “another gospel” in the Lord’s field. What the black-robbers themselves consider “*that sovereign drugge Arminianisme*” has come to infect the whole of Christianity. It is for this reason that Jesus said,

“Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?” (Luke 18:8)

Since we know that, “*evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived*” (2 Tim. 3:13), then we can expect the overall state of Christian doctrine to be worsening, not getting better.

The word “another”, which is used in both verse six and verse seven of this section of the first chapter of Galatians is two distinct words with two distinct meanings. In verse six, the words “another gospel” refers to a *different* gospel, while in verse seven, where Paul

says it “is not another”, the word “another” means that *it is not another of the same kind*. It is not *just* a different gospel. It is a totally perverted gospel that uses the gospel of Christ as bait or window dressing, but so substantially changes the effects of that gospel, that it makes it the gospel of the enemy of Christ, and not that of Christ.

Paul is so concerned about this false gospel, that he implores the Galatians in the following verses that,

“if we, or an angel from heaven preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.”(Gal. 1:8)

Paul says that he *marvels* that those to whom he has preached the TRUE gospel are so soon removed from Him that called these Galatians into the grace of Christ.

Why is Paul so concerned about this false gospel? Why is he emphatic in declaring that his gospel was not taught to him by man, but was revealed to him by Jesus Christ? (Gal. 1:12)

It is because Paul was intimately aware of the gospel of satan, and the ability of this false gospel to ensnare those who superficially claim the name of Christ.

The gospel of satan is not a black gospel that impels reprobates into the worship of darkness and despair. It is not a gospel that preaches war and cancerous living. It is not a gospel that divides and separates families. It is not a gospel that belittles man and calls forth the darker angels of our nature. Rather, the gospel of Satan lifts up man to lofty heights. It exalts the will of man. It calls

men to acts of benevolence, peace and unity. It rewards the highest acts of natural carnal charity and human endeavor. It encourages man to seek the common good of humanity and uplifts the “human spirit” as supreme. The gospel of satan denies the total depravity of man, and supports the Jesuit/Arminian teaching of man/god cooperation in the area of salvation and “godly” living. The gospel of satan declares that God is but a witness in the redemption of mankind, not the author and finisher of it, and that He has merely made a way for those who can find it within themselves to seek after Him. The gospel of Satan does not deny Jesus Christ so much as it demotes him from His Sovereign throne.

Why do you think the Jesuits have engaged in a war to the death to extinguish the Doctrines of Grace? Why have they printed their own Bibles, and why do their proxies, the Arminians, challenge the efficacy of the sacrifice made by Jesus Christ on the Cross?

The gospel of satan seeks to elevate man in the eyes of his Creator, while using the terminology of Christendom to generalize and marginalize the work of Jesus Christ on the Cross.

The gospel of satan is not preached by dark princes with black hoods and red eyes. It is preached by swarms of ministers and pastors who exhort and encourage their flocks to please and satisfy God by their good works. It denies that mankind is depraved and fallen, separated from God, totally dead in trespasses and sins.

The gospel of satan adds to the work of Jesus Christ in the redemptive act by making it conditional on the earnestness of the heart of man, or the reflective

religiousness of man's life. It appeals to that seed or strand of "good" in man that they suppose is able to ascend to the heavens without dying.

The gospel of satan is preached by presidents and congressmen who appeal to the nobility in the souls of man in order to convince men to be even MORE noble by being even less free. It is also preached by religious charlatans who have created a template or a recipe out of disparate and unconnected scriptures.

The gospel of satan is the gospel of "decisionism" and of the altar call whereby man can be emotionally manipulated into going forward in a meeting and approaching the "priest" with an outward declaration of repentance, and by kissing his ring of absolution, man can descend into the amorphous religious world of pews and pulpits, Sunday schools and pot-luck lunches, NASCAR and "Left Behind". It is the gospel of religious education facilities and seminary trained popes.

The gospel of satan is the gospel of "praise and worship" that exalts the worshipfulness of man, and denies God the praise due His Sovereign works. It is the gospel of repetitive and emotional "Christian music" and bestselling prayer books, but it bypasses the screams of the tormented and downtrodden who truly seek God in order to escape the wrath that is to come.

The gospel of satan is the gospel of many mediators, whether they are the smiling, educated pastors who read the Bible for you and tell you what it means, or the manipulative evangelist who proposes that gain is godliness and that carnal blessings are the result of living Godly in Christ Jesus. The gospel of Satan denies the

crucible of suffering, and the tribulation by which we must enter the Kingdom of God, and replaces it with the tithing envelope and the missionary offering by which we are exhorted to cheer on those who will enslave the next generation of “good people” who are called by this false “co-redemptive” gospel of works.

The gospel of satan is even embraced by secular government leaders who preach that to join ourselves with the unrighteous acts of evil civil magistrates makes us “good servants”. They will beseech us to root out those commoners who are not endowed with civic virtues and are not willing to conform to the common will of humanity in search of the common good. They set up toll-free tip lines that encourage us to report “suspicious behavior” which must be defined as any behavior that is not in conformity to the ways of the world. They ignore and deny the fact that God has said,

Put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment”.
(Exodus 23:1-2)

If there is any behavior that ought to be “suspicious” in this depraved, evil world – it is the behavior of born-again Christians. Our shame is that we are NOT suspicious enough.

God has said that we who truly believe will not conform ourselves to the ways of the world, but that our lives will be a rebuke to the world and we will be sorely persecuted for standing outside the consensus that a corrupt world embraces.

The secular priests of the gospel of satan preach a gospel of benevolence and unity above all. They are encouraged by religious superstars like (Jesuit anointed) Billy Graham and T.D. Jakes to preach a gospel of peace and mutual understanding.

The gospel of satan despises good doctrine. In fact it brazenly declares that “doctrine divides.” Or, it titillates with bizarre interpretations of the prophetic. It heaps together teachers who can spellbind with Gnostic mystery knowledge and hidden secrets, but who deny the very basic doctrines of our faith. The satanic gospel denies the very nature of the thrice Holy God, or it declares that Jesus Christ was just a man and He is one of the many ways that people can come to God.

The gospel of satan encourages us to love and hug, but it discourages us from searching the scriptures to see if things be true. The gospel of satan resists judgment and humanizes mercy, denying that mercy ceases to be mercy if it doesn't pass through judgment and condemnation first. The satanic gospel will have two walking together, even if they are not agreed, and the children of light having fellowship with darkness.

The gospel of satan constructs and maintains religious houses and centralizes “worship” in those buildings made with hands, or it declares that worship must take place on prescribed days. Those who embrace the gospel of satan will deify the dreams of silly women who pronounce that we must idolize the seventh day, while they blatantly covet against the work of Jesus Christ on the Cross that bought our redemption and ushered in our Sabbath rest.

The satanic gospel declares that good people go to heaven on the preposterous assumption that there are any good people to begin with. The gospel of satan “wins souls for Jesus” but denies that He alone “*added to the church daily such as should be saved.*” (Acts 2:47)

The gospel of satan wrests with the scriptures, redefining foreknowledge and election, while declaring “belief” as the sovereign act of man. It refuses to acknowledge, as we have shown, that “*as many were ordained to eternal life believed.*” (Acts 13:48).

The gospel of satan robs God our shepherd of the glory He demands for His Sovereign protection and the preservation of His sheep. The satanic gospel proudly declares that God is banned from His creation and that salvation is born of works – declaring God a liar when He states that all of HIS WORKS were known to Him from the foundation of the world (Acts 15:18), and that all of HIS WORKS were done so that He alone could show HIS manifold wisdom to the principalities and powers in the heavenly realms (Eph. 3:10). God hath said that WE whom He has Sovereignly rescued:

*“have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of Him who worketh all things after the counsel of **His own will.**”* (Eph. 1:11)

How shall the purveyors of the satanic gospel escape the fires of Hell, having despised the gifts of God? But you will find that many of Satan’s messengers even deny the reality of Hell, or they will deny that it is everlasting in its torment and punishment. They must teach such things, because they demand a god that is unjust and

corrupt – a god that winks at sin and ignores pride. They desire a god that is powerless to actually and effectually save, but who opens the door wide to all who travel the wide road.

Satan's gospel must focus attention on this world and its comforts and pleasures. It must never for a moment glance into the eternals because it is dreadfully aware of what awaits all those who preach such a false gospel. Satan's gospel must never truly focus on the cross and the work that was wrought there; instead it will substitute "Holy Ghost" manifestations and Jesus Crusades. Come and get your healing, your wealth, your tongues or your anointing, but touch not the blood and seek not redemption.

As we have shown, through the actions of the Jesuits, the enemies of God now inhabit the pulpits of the world. The Jesuit lie of "co-operative" sacrifice, that spiritual "Mark of Cain" has become the false gospel of the mainline Protestant churches:

"And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore, it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works." (2 Cor. 11:13-15)

I was never so sure about the rightness of our cause until I began to preach on the Sovereignty of our God. It is surely not easy to be despised and hated. Our flesh desires to be embraced and comforted by all men. But God has declared that the world must hate us, and it must spitefully use us. I am despised by the religious culture and chastised by people who I once had hoped

were my friends. Our message will not be accepted by a dead and dying world, and our cause will not be trumpeted by the monied interests of corporate religion. As more and more people eschew the churches and the chapels of institutional “Christianity”, the enmity towards our message of freedom will grow more and more pronounced.

But here is what we know:

“Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did He in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all the deep places.” (Psalm 135:6)

God has done what He has pleased. It pleased Him to call to Himself His elect. And it pleased Him to suffer the false gospel of His enemy to be trumpeted to all whose pride will bar them from heaven. Having hated the truth, they have freely embraced a lie. They have embraced the gospel of satan, and they have done it with the name of Jesus Christ on their lips.

THE GOD OF YOUR MIND

All nations before Him are as nothing; and they are counted to Him less than nothing, and vanity. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto Him?” (Isaiah 40:17-18)

The last day’s Jesuit inspired satanic false gospel is a man-centered gospel. What is strange is that we may all agree that the current pseudo-gospel is man-centered, and still almost ALL of nominal Christendom participates in some form of it.

Here is an interesting quote by A.W. Pink:

"The 'god' of this twentieth century no more resembles the Supreme Sovereign of Holy Writ than does the dim flickering of a candle the glory of the midday sun. The 'god' who is now talked about in the average pulpit, spoken of in the ordinary Sunday School, mentioned in much of the religious literature of the day, and preached in most of the so-called Bible Conferences is the figment of human imagination, an invention of maudlin sentimentality. The heathen outside the pale of Christendom form 'gods' out of wood and stone, while the millions of heathen inside Christendom manufacture a 'god' out of their own carnal mind. In reality, they are but atheists, for there is no other possible alternative between an absolute supreme God, and no God at all. A 'god' whose will is resisted, whose designs are frustrated, whose purpose is checkmated possesses no title to Deity, and so far from being a fit object of worship, merits nought but contempt." (Pink, The Attributes of God – 1930)

I write this with some sadness because many of even my closest friends and family members have chosen such a "god" to worship. It once was to our credit when we told a heathen man that he knew not God, and it was accounted to us as "evangelism". Today, since most of those who profess Christianity are certainly not worshippers of the Sovereign God of the universe (but as Pink rightly relates they are nothing more than religious atheists) we are forced to realize that to tell nominal Christians that they neither KNOW God, nor are they

known of Him, in their minds makes us outcasts, haters, cultish and mean.

“Known unto God are all His works from the beginning of the world.” (Acts 15:18)

You will notice that what is known unto God are all HIS works. Most nominal “Christians” will operate under a faulty understanding of Foreknowledge. In every case where the word FOREKNOWLEDGE is used of God, the Bible speaks of God’s foreknowledge of PEOPLE and of His own works, not the actions and designs of people. I firmly assert that God foreknows all events and actions, but that is not what the term “foreknowledge” means in the Bible. God foreknows all events and actions, even the horrible and sinful crucifixion of His Son, not because he is a passive watcher, banned from His own creation, but because all events and actions proceed from His creative decrees, and all events and actions are the product of His direct determinative counsel and foreknowledge. We see this in regard to the death of Jesus:

Him being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God” (Acts 2:23)

It is clear that Jesus was foreknown of the Father, and that his death was decreed of the Father. In fact, Jesus claims that it is the Father that sent Him for that purpose:

“I know Him: for I am from Him, and He hath sent me.” (John 7:29)

Also, we read:

“As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.”
(John 10:15)

Once again we can see that the life of Jesus was ordered around the ordained and decreed will of God the Father. The Old Testament agrees:

“and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all” (Isaiah 53:6)

and,

“it pleased the Lord to bruise Him; he hath put Him to grief” (Isaiah 53:10).

It is God that works all things according to the counsel of His own will, even the death of His dear Son.

In the issue of salvation, some will say that God “foreknew” the actions of those who would be receptive to His Spirit, and so He predestined those who He “foreknew” would come to Him. This is utter foolishness and it is at the heart of the Jesuit/Arminian rebellion of man-centered “Christianity”. This belief inverts the actor and the one acted upon, and it makes God a mere responder to something “good” found in man. It makes a “god” who is NOT independent and all powerful, but makes his “gift” of salvation determined by the pre-discovered goodness found in man. But we know that the salvation of Jesus Christ is not determined by what God finds in man. There is nothing whatsoever good in man and we are all born dead in trespasses and sins. Salvation is determined by the determinate counsel of God, based

on those that He knew with affection and elected to that salvation before the foundation of the world.

Some will make God a liar. They will say that God knew EVERYONE from the foundation of the world. But God will clearly say in all honesty to almost all of those who were ever to be born on this planet “*I NEVER knew you.*” Many will squeal and clamor at Him in that day. They will say, “But God, you KNOW everyone and everything”, and His answer will be the Truth proclaimed once again unto them:

“But I never knew YOU.”

This word “know” is not always the mere cognitive understanding of a thing or person. Quite often in scripture it declares the *affection* for the person, and not merely the cognition of them. Jesus told the Pharisees: “*he that sent me is true, whom ye KNOW not*” (John 7:28). Surely the Pharisees knew **OF** God, and were very cognizant of His existence, yet Jesus proclaims to them that they KNOW Him not, showing that they were not only ignorant of His character and His Sovereignty, but they had no affection for Him. This can also be said of almost every one of those who claim to be Christians today. Unto those who he has ordained to Salvation, He says, “*Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee*” (Jer 1:5)

HERE IS THE MAJOR PROBLEM

“Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such as one as thyself” (Psalms 50:21)

The “god” of the Christian religion today is the carnal god created in the mind of man and in the image of man. The average professing Christian creates in his mind an image of God that is altogether unlike the Sovereign God of the Bible, but is wholly like THEM (only without sin). In their minds they say, “Here is what God is like”, when they actually are creating a God that thinks like them and acts like they would IF THEY WERE PERFECTLY SINLESS.

Listen to what Jesus said,

“If I honor myself, my honor is nothing: it is my Father that honoreth me; of whom ye say that he is your God: Yet ye have not known him; but I know him” (John 8:54-55).

Jesus says to the religious people of His day, that they say that He is their God, but they don’t KNOW Him.

It has always stunned me that people can read in the Bible that TRUE faith is always in the minority, and the religious culture is always in rebellion against God... then they come to the conclusion that in the last days, the mainline “Christian” culture must be alright!

One of the oft-repeated sayings of our current religious culture is, “Christianity is about *relationship*. We want a *personal relationship* with God.” Who is this ‘god’ of the personal relationship? Can you find for me the scripture that says this? It must be in the same book that has another often repeated saying, “God helps those who help themselves”. Can you find that scripture for me too?

What does the Bible say about the REAL God?

God calls Himself the Potter. He says that he fashions one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor (Romans 9:21). Some he will love and “know”, others shall be broken with a rod of iron; they shall be dashed *“in pieces like a potter’s vessel”* (Psalm 1:9)

“All the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto Him, What doest thou?” (Daniel 4:35)

Modern Christianity has pots going about to try and please God by their actions, making themselves approved by their works and calling themselves “vessels of honor” apart from them being CREATED to be such.

“Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is Thine; Thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and Thou art exalted as Head above all” (1 Chron. 29:11)

He is the *“Governor among the nations”* (Psalm 22:28)

“O LORD GOD of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? And rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?” (2 Chron. 20:6)

God rules NOW in heaven and on the earth. He will not only rule in the millennium, but He rules NOW and has done all those things in heaven and in earth that he has purposed in Himself for the praise of His glory. His

decrees are accomplished. So why does Jesus pray that things will be done on earth as they are done in heaven? Because in Heaven His will is done purposefully, joyfully and immediately, while on earth His work is done ignorantly, unwittingly and despite the ornery and contrary will of those who claim to know Him.

Did Judas do the will of God the Father? Certainly he did. Jesus declared that He only said what He heard the Father say. Jesus, speaking the words of the Father decreed to Judas, *“That thou doest, do quickly”* (John 13:27), showing that it was the decreed will of the Father that Judas was to fulfill the scriptures that foretold of the betrayal of Jesus.

But did Judas do this thing willingly? Was he a totally free moral agent? If he was, why would he say to Jesus, *“Master, is it I?”* (Matthew 26:25) Judas did that for which He was created. He was a slave to the decree of God right up to the point where Jesus allowed him to be filled with Satan, whereby he *still* fulfilled the purpose of God. He, like Pharaoh, was a vessel of dishonor created for destruction. Peter said this:

*“this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake **before** concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus, For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.”* (Acts 1:16-17)

It remains for the reader to decide whether or not at the time of this writing by David (quoted by Peter) it was still an unknown thing unto an omniscient and omnipotent God that Judas would absolutely betray Him, or whether it was within the realm of possibility that the

fallen and corrupt Judas could withstand the ordinance and decree of God that he must betray Jesus. If you decide that God only “foreknew” that Judas was to betray Christ, then you do violence to the direct statement of the scripture that says that Jesus was delivered by the “*determinate counsel*” of God.

Will you then claim that God “foreknew” Judas? What of this scripture:

“For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son” (Romans 8:29)

Judas was never conformed to the image of Jesus, so the Bible declares that Judas was not foreknown (with affection) of God.

What was the desire in the heart of Judas when he bargained with the priests? Manifestly he had no conscious desire to fulfill any decree of God; though unknown to himself he was actually doing so. On the contrary, his intention was evil only, and therefore, though God had decreed and directed his act, nevertheless, his own evil intention rendered him justly guilty as he afterwards acknowledged when he proclaimed, “*I have sinned...I have betrayed innocent blood.*” (Matt. 27:4)

Proverbs 16:9 says it clearly:

“A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.”

God did not **just** “foreknow” what actions Judas would take. To believe that is foolishness. It not only denies the

Sovereignty and Power of God, but it also makes of Judas the creator of His own actions, and of God merely a responder to the vessel created for wrath.

No, although Judas was naturally evil and corrupt, and proceeded freely from the desires of his carnal heart, Peter and John rightly declared unto God that all those who participated in the crucifixion of Jesus, were gathered together,

“For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.” (Acts 4:28)

Only the “god” of the mind is one that can elect some unto salvation (2 Thess. 2:13) but wouldn’t dare elect some unto reprobation (Prov. 16:4, 2 Peter 2:12). The one who worships the “god” of the mind will have the Father give some unto Christ (John 6:37) but will deny that there are those who were NOT given unto Christ (John 10:26). The heathen “Christian” atheist religionist will deny that there are those that the Lord hardens unto their own destruction (John 12:40). They will deny that *“the LORD hath made all things for Himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil”* (Prov. 16:4)

So where is this “god” of the “personal relationship”? Who can claim to “know God” other than in the manifold and wonderful ways that He has shown Himself to us in the Scripture, and by the Holy Spirit showing Himself in our spirit? Can the sheep truly say that they “know” the shepherd? Not in a very personal way. Do they know much of Him at all? Jesus says, *“I am known of mine”*, but He does so in the context of us being sheep and Him being the Shepherd. We may know Him and hear His voice and follow Him, but what we Know of Him is only

“through a glass darkly” based on what He has allowed us to know of Him.

Do not say that I have claimed that God is unknowable; I have said no such thing. I claim that God has allowed us to know exactly what He wants us to know of Him. He has restricted us from seeing Him in all His Glory, and He has caused a veil to cover the eyes of mankind, so that He might reveal Himself only to those HE wills.

God has given us enough information in Holy Writ, and in nature – to recognize that He is, and that He is justly angry at all rebels and usurpers:

“Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse.” (Romans 1:19-20)

But the rebellion against God is so strong in man, that no man may heed what God has showed plainly in nature, unless God Himself lifts the veil and removes the scales from the eyes of His elect.

The heathen Christian “god” of the personal relationship is really the “god” of emotion and personal experience. I meet folks who worship this god every day. Listen to the words that come out of their mouths. They will always tell you of their personal experience with God, whether that experience lines up with Scripture or not. After reading the previous section on God’s willingness to

create some people only to eventually destroy them in hell, they will cry “**but MY ‘god’ is not like that!**”

Really?

“Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to Him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to MAKE one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?” (Romans 9:20-21)

Are you sure?

“Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.” (Isaiah 46:9-10)

It is clear in all of scripture that “*The Lord hath made all things for Himself*” (Prov. 16:4), and John said that for His “*pleasure they were created*” (Rev. 4:11)

John Bunyan said,

*“They that do continue to reject and slight the Word of God are such, for the most part, as are **ordained** to be damned.”(emphasis added)*

Still, the “god” of the carnal mind is the one worshiped by nearly all those who claim to be Christians. They “know ‘god’” in that they have affection for the mythic creation of their fallen, carnal minds. But the one, true God declares that they do not KNOW HIM, the

Sovereign Creator God of the Universe. He says that they will say that they know Him, but they do not know Him.

Those who He has ordained to eternal life know Him, just as a sheep may know His shepherd. But there are so many things about Him that we do not know, for:

“how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counselor? or who hath first given unto Him, and it shall be recompensed unto Him again? For of Him, and through Him, and to Him, are all things: to whom be glory forever. Amen.” (Romans 11:33-36)

Do you see that Salvation cannot be compensation for anything that proceeded from, and that has its origins in, man? Which God have you believed?

Most Christians today do not KNOW God, although they claim to know Him. They have no affection for the real God of the Bible, in fact, they have disdain for Him. They would dethrone Him in an instant if they had the power. They use Bibles and Churches for manipulation and coercion and to assuage their consciences, but they will scream and yell and howl at this doctrine of God's Sovereignty, although it is consistent throughout all of Scripture. They know the “god” of their minds, and they have affection for him and they have enthroned him in their carnal mental temple, that temple they have constructed to the “god” of their minds:

“who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped; so that he as

God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God” (2 Thess. 2:4)

In the end you will either believe or disbelieve in God’s Sovereignty, or you will soften its edges with compromises in order to blunt the truth of it. But you will certainly not affect the Glory of God or His Sovereignty by your belief or unbelief, for:

“when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants” (Luke 17:10)

You will not have had an affect on the glory of God one way or the other. All those who read these words will, in the end, come to know the One and True God, or they will continue to worship the God of their minds and in doing so, they will heap unto themselves destruction and damnation for all eternity.

Man-centered religion is the product of “churches” and their foul Jesuit tainted shepherds. This is their fruit – a false gospel of lies that leads men to worship at the foot of the “god” of the mind.

Rail on ye workers of iniquity who slight the Word of God to your own destruction! Wrestle with the Scriptures while it is daylight. The night comes quickly. Repent from your evil way and go unto the REAL Jesus Christ while there is still time,

“casting down imaginations and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ” (2 Corinthians 10:5).

BORN DEAD

“As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.”
Romans 3:10-12

Behold the key to why most “professing christians” sadly remain unsaved. They have believed a social gospel. Most of them think they are “pretty good people” and that God saved them because they were smart enough to believe in Jesus... but what of human depravity?

Man is inexcusable (Rom. 2:1). He is born dead. He comes forth from the womb completely and utterly “*dead in trespasses and sins*” (Eph. 2:1). David said, “*Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.*” (Psalm 51:5) All the sons of men are born wicked, and “*estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born.*” (Psalm 58:3)

Jesus said that “*whosoever committeth sin is the servant (bondman) of sin*” (John 8:34). The whole of man is sold into this bondage to sin, so we may rightfully say that all of a fallen man’s soul is in bondage to sin, the soul of man being part of what makes him a man. Now, since the will of man is a member of the soul – it can only rightly be discerned that the will of man is sold into the same bondage, being a member of the whole of man. And thus it is clear that the will of fallen man can only serve one master, and being sold into sin, and as sin’s bondservant, the will of man cannot aspire to obey that master with whom he has nothing to do.

Any man who proposes that he independently willed to come to Christ, or that he willed to do that which is godly, surely knows nothing of the his own depravity.

BUT THEN, IT ALL STARTED IN THE GARDEN

The root of apostasy is a denial of the critical truth of the total depravity of man. It is also the base heresy at the root of virtually every sect and denomination of professing Christianity today. And guess what? We can trace it all back to the JESUITS and the Catholic Church!

If traced to their touchstone, the denominations and cults of corporate Christianity have as their foundation this one common error, an error that was deviously planted in the Lord's field by Jesuits in the 16th Century. Yet most denominations do not deny total depravity outright. I guess it can be said of them, that they know not what they believe.

Catholicism has so effectively invaded and permeated institutional Christianity (particularly the charismatic sects) that they have come to deny this most basic of Christian truths. Let's not forget that the Jesuits *confessed* to planting Arminianism for the purpose of destroying Protestantism! Churches do not deny human depravity so much in outward profession – but the denial of human depravity has so infiltrated their doctrines and theology that it has become the inescapable conclusion that logically must be drawn from the things that they DO say. The evangelical message promoted in most Christian churches paints a far different picture of the human condition than the reality that is unveiled to us in the Bible.

Please remember that more than 90% of “evangelism” is done by Catholics or members of the Charismatic sects.

Most of these Charismatic sects admit to total depravity caused by the fall, but then absurdly claim that Jesus has since removed the CURSE! I’m not kidding you. Even with the evidence that Christians still die and that Christian women have toil in childbirth, and that we still must toil in order to produce the means to survive...

One Charismatic proponent, in defense of women preachers said this:

“Obviously a consistent application of these verses as the unalterable will of God is absurd. They are the results of the Fall. Our God is a God of grace, and since the Fall He has been progressively working to nullify these results.”

So Charismatics (whose doctrines were created and planted by Jesuit/Arminians) believe that the curse of the fall has been cured and nullified. I am still left wondering why death plagues all that are ever born. The Bible says that death came upon all men as a result of the fall, and still it is “appointed upon men once to die”.

Here is the “gospel” that is promoted by Americanized Christianity. We begin to learn it in “Sunday School” (a concept the Bible knows nothing of) and it moves forward towards “Church membership” (another concept strangely foreign to scripture):

The new “gospel”:

1. Babies are born good. They are spiritually pure until the “age of accountability”. (Hopefully, you will have

noticed that Holy Writ is silent about such a concept; rather, it teaches that we are corrupt from our conception.) Although the idea of the purity of babies is rooted in papist myth, the Catholics have created a stranger twist on this concept. They sprinkle babies with water in order to wash them of Adam's sin. They have, however, failed to explain why all babies eventually die even after being cured of the "cause of death". Since one of the curses of the garden (and consequently of Adams sin) is physical death, they have some trouble in explaining why all people still die even after having been purified of the adamic sin.

2. At some point in time, human babies sin willfully. At this time, they become fallen and impure. NOW they have need of redemption and purification. However, these fallen young people are not TOTALLY fallen. They still have an unfallen "free will", so their logic and their emotional and mental faculties can be plied and manipulated to get them to recognize their own sin. If enough reasoning (or the right reasoning) is applied, they will confess their sins and follow whatever template is necessary to be brought back into right standing. Emotional music may need to be used in order to get this person properly motivated god-ward.

3. Once a person has their "mind right", they can be led through a system of repentance and prayer that systematically cleanses them of their sin. Upon completion of the program, they must be encouraged to "find a good church home", or seek a "Bible-believing fellowship" so they will "stay fed", and more importantly, church discipline will keep from "falling away".

What the proponents of this “evangelical” gospel fail to recognize is that not only is none of the above BIBLICAL, but all of the above denies God’s Sovereignty!

To whom do the people mentioned above owe their salvation? Let’s examine it: The baby who dies owes Jesus Christ nothing, since he died in purity and before the “age of accountability” – he can enter heaven knowing nothing of Jesus Christ and owing Jesus nothing for his salvation. He had no need of salvation, because he was never fallen.

Please do not write me and say that I said that all babies who die go to hell (or heaven), as I have said no such thing. I declare that God is Sovereign and Just and Merciful and that ALL of His sheep will be safely led to Him.)

The youngster who has reached the “age of accountability” owes Christ nothing either. They have their logic, their emotional and mental faculties, and probably the youth minister, the right music and the evangelist to thank for their salvation.

But what of the man who said the prayer and walked up to the priest to get baptized. Who does he have to thank for his salvation? Why he can thank his “church home” or his “fellowship” for keeping him in line. His pastor “fed” him, and the discipline maintained him. What need does he have of a savior? He may be convinced that Jesus was the mechanism of his redemption, but did he cast himself upon the Savior because failure to do so would mean damnation and utter ruin?

Gone is the concept of the total depravity of all of mankind. Gone is the understanding that we were hopeless and helpless, deserving of everlasting judgment, incapable of any act that would be considered pleasing to God. Our most righteous acts are filthy rags to a Holy God. Even the act of a fallen man praying, singing praises or even reading a Bible is pure and simple WRETCHEDNESS to a Holy and perfect God.

Conceptually, we must consider how difficult it is to discuss just how far we have fallen since the fall. It is an exercise in mental gymnastics since we must examine our fallen nature with fallen brains. The law of entropy guarantees us that we have a steadily DECREASING faculty with which to understand our condition in relationship to a perfect God. Science can be a hoot sometimes. Accepting that our intellectual prowess becomes increasingly devalued as the generations pass is a difficult pill to swallow. The law of entropy certainly applies to the minds of men, regardless of how that very entropy has convinced us all (as relative mental midgets) that we are the smartest people that ever lived. It has been said that stupid people do not know they are stupid, and so it is that humanity does not know that it has grown increasingly stupid as the generations pass.

Consider that Adam had what amounted to a computer for a brain. He was endowed with the highest and most efficient intellect in all of creation. No computer company has even dreamed of devising a system as pure and potent as the unfallen mind of Adam. We are through the looking glass on this one. From our vantage point, looking through the veil of time with faculties dulled by entropy, we see Adam and judge him to be a cosmic fool,

a moral idiot, a dolt who blew it for the rest of us; this, the highest functioning example of our species ever to walk planet earth (save one).

But let us (just for a minute) travel to there and look forward to here... We will see what Adam would see among us: the folly of his wisdom and the product of his rebellion. But, with a higher functioning intellect, he will examine our folly with a much sharper sense of reality. Feast your eyes Adam, on what your sin and rebellion has wrought!

Behold. We exchange scraps of worthless paper for things that can only cause us harm. The more the harm, the more scraps of paper our undoing costs us.

We allow government to declare ownership over the hours and minutes of our lives by letting them regulate how we exchange those hours of labor in commerce.

We pay people to lie to us, to curse at us in our homes, to insult us, and to rob from us. We pay people to disarm us, to pacify us, and to leave us helpless in the clutches of men whom we have paid to fail to educate. We pay servants to tell us what to do, when to do it, and what they will do to us if we don't do what they tell us to do. The religious folks even pay salaries to foolish priests who will maintain this failed slave system at all costs.

We surround ourselves with noise, 24 hours a day, in order to keep from having a conversation with God, while we sing stupid, silly, repetitive "Christian" songs TO God pleading with Him to let us know Him.

Our society reveres liars, fornicators, fools and villains. Our language ascribes credit for any beneficence to pagan gods: “luck”, “fortune” and “chance”, while the same language calls any carnal success a “blessing”, without defining to what end the blessing serves, or from whom the blessing came. Our curses are considered blessings; our depraved nature is considered goodness.

Our culture rewards those who openly violate divine prohibition, yet it labels Godly wisdom as “hate”. By contrast, the TRUTH is universally labeled “extreme”.

Our country proudly advertises its most heralded attribute: *Its pride*, on bumper stickers and billboards - that *one* attribute that will never see the face of God, except to receive the righteous judgment of His wrath.

We must admit, in regards to our culture, that,

“Children are our oppressors and women rule over us” (Isaiah 3:12).

Our churches are dens of harlotry and it is evident that stupid, religious men endeavor to defend them against the truth. We have *“hated knowledge and we have not chosen the fear of the Lord”* (Prov. 1:29). We have been *“envious of the foolish, when we saw the wicked prosper”* (Psalms 73:3).

Oh Lord, how far have the wicked fallen? Did we not know that the fall of man was complete and total? Is it possible that mankind seeks after you?

Not so, saith the scripture, for the *“light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not”* (John 1:5). All the world lay in utter darkness and despair,

fallen and dead in trespasses and sins. *“He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not”* (John 1:10). So we are left knowing that the world neither sought Him nor received Him, because the scripture tells us that,

“there are none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable” (Rom. 3:11-12).

But the Apostle John, who tells us that no one sought Him or received Him, also tells us that there was an exception. There were those who DID receive Him! By what faculty did they perceive Him, in order to receive Him? Did they use their “free will” to seek him? Did they “line themselves up”, or “incline themselves” towards God, as the media harlots tell us? Surely not, since we have just read that there are none that seeketh after God, and that the “will” of all those who have sinned is in constant subjection as a bondsman to sin.

John answers us. The only ones who were enabled to receive Him were those *“which were born not of blood, nor OF THE WILL OF THE FLESH, nor OF THE WILL OF MAN, but of God”* (John 1:13).

Dead men do not seek and neither can they find. They do not hear nor do they see. Dead men cannot serve nor worship. They cannot believe nor can they have faith. Death rots and, soon enough, it stinketh. It deserves nothing more than to be whisked away to outer darkness where it will be burned, which is the proper wages of all sin. Dead men cannot decide to come forth out of their graves. They cannot sit up from their beds. If they are to

come forth, they must be effectually called forth by one who has power over death. And from such a one, they cannot flee – nor do they possess the power to refuse His commands.

Can fallen man seek that which is Holy?

Certainly not.

To the contrary, we are taught that fallen man flees from the Righteous One, disdainful judgment and rejecting truth. It is only God who can redeem the will of man, and cause it to desire that which is good. Adam, in all of His purity, with an unstained nature, willed to do that which God despised, and as a result he fled from God. If you, his descendant, have embraced God – then you must know that you did not seek God, but you were sought of Him.

We have spoken of the smartest man that ever lived, but what of the greatest man ever born of a woman?

John the Baptist said of Jesus that His “*shoe latchet I am not worthy to unloose.*” That was an interesting self-evaluation from a man who Jesus considered to be the greatest man from among men. But today, far lesser men claim titles such as “reverend” and “father” and “rabbi”. The Holy prophets looked upon mere angels and were crushed to their faces in awe and fear, woefully aware of their unworthiness. Isaiah glanced upon the Lord of hosts and shouted “*Woe is me! For I am undone!*”, but the institutional churches in America teach people how to make effective demands on God, and they speak of a pacifist Jesus who is bereft of judgment and who must let “good people” into heaven.

How many good people will be in heaven? Only one.

Jesus came to save sinners, and those who are not sinners have no need of a savior, nor shall they ever find one. Sinners have need of LIFE, not promises of wealth, prosperity, comfort, acceptance, concern, relationships or carnal blessings. How can we preach a gospel of RE-generation without emphasizing the concept of a fallen and depraved “generation”? The question remains ever before your face. Did you flee to God to avoid hell? If you did not, then you have not.

Most Christians believe that they are Christians because they were “raised that way”, or because Christianity just made more sense than the other options. I know people who love to hang around Christians and they will even weep when they talk about Jesus – but they abide fruitless and are capable of the most horrible assaults on both the brethren and on the truth of the Gospel. The only man who is worse is the man who participates in this sham by allowing it to continue. Guilt is not repentance. Enabling offenders and the unrepentant to remain deceived is a crime much worse than unbelief.

The Gospel is not changeable and comfortable. It is GOOD NEWS, but it is only GOOD because it rescues men from utter destruction and perdition. A gospel that allows men to remain comfortable is not only NOT GOOD NEWS, but it is the most frightening news there is. In order to be saved, a man must recognize that he is lost. The doctrine of eternal damnation is not comfortable, but it IS truth.

There are entire groups today who will not even talk to me because I said things that made them mad or

uncomfortable. They prefer lies, smooth words and comfortable pats on the back.

“He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him: But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them” (Prov. 24:24-25).

Only sinners have need of a Savior, and only the dead have need of life, and woe unto those who teach any other gospel.

Adam’s rebellion has progressed to the point where his descendants have exchanged sweet for bitter, and bitter for sweet, and, in the last days, they are angry with you if you stop to point it out.

Behold, the One comes who will point it out better than I ever could.

“The bow of God's wrath is bent, and His arrows made ready upon the string. Justice points the arrow at your heart and strings the bow. It is nothing but the mere pleasure of God (and that of an angry God without any promise or obligation at all) that keeps the arrow one moment from being made drunk with your blood.” (Jonathan Edwards)

Chapter 7

Habitation of the Just

“And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.”

Revelation 9:3

LIFE AND DEATH

We have examined the poisoned fruit of Jesuitism as it has overwhelmed professing “Christianity”. Most error comes from a flawed concept of who God really is.

Pride is at the root of all rebellion. Proud men want to be rewarded for their “good works”. They want God to owe them something.

Job, in contending with his accusers, engages in one of the first recorded dissertations on justification by faith.

*“I know it is so of a truth: but **how should man be just with God?**” If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.” (Job 9:2-3)*

In this chapter of scripture, “Job’s Friends”, those relentless accusers of our smitten and afflicted hero Job, have tempted him by saying:

“If thou wert pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.” (Job 8:6)

Notice that the Jesuit concept of human entitlement existed long before the followers of Ignatius of Loyola codified the idea. If you would do good Mr. Job, God would OWE you.

Doesn't this sound familiar to you? Is it not the mantra of the corporate, institutional church today? They will tell you that if you will be righteous and holy before God, He must bless you. It is a legal requirement. God has bound himself by his own law. If you will do something good, God will be forced to reward you. It is a system of deeds and rewards right?

The "Prosperity Gospel" is also part of the last day's Jesuit deception.

How far have we fallen from the doctrines of our Fathers? How strange is our modern gospel when compared with the gospel preached by Jesus Christ, the apostles, the reformers and the great Puritan preachers and teachers who brought Christianity to this continent?

The modern American gospel is a perverted anti-gospel that produces still-born, weak and spiritually retarded Christians who turn their Christianity inward in the skewed belief that by certain behaviors they can place liens on God's Sovereign grace and mercy.

They conceive of God as a celestial errand-boy who must respond like Pavlov's Dog when we ring a bell or pull his chain.

This anti-gospel is just a part of the larger inversion of Truth that covers all areas of life in our culture. Maybe it is because Americans are bad at math.

A DIVINE MATH LESSON

God is infinite. Infinity is a quality of God. It defines those things that He is. He is infinitely good and infinitely just. He is also infinitely wise and intelligent.

Simple math solves our mortal problem for us. Let us think of two men. One man has an IQ of 140; the other has an IQ of 60. According to the carnal world and the realities of human intelligence – the man with the 140 IQ is smarter than the man with the 60 IQ. But which man is more intelligent in relation to God, who alone is infinitely intelligent?

Here is the math question: What is INFINITY minus 140? Do you know? Infinity minus 140 is still INFINITY. If you have an infinite number of miles to travel in your journey, and you have traveled only 140 miles, you still have an infinite number of miles left to travel.

Here is the second equation: What is INFINITY minus 60? Why it is still INFINITY. So here is the point. INFINITY equals INFINITY. There is an infinite difference between the intelligence of God and the intelligence of all men. All men are equal in intelligence from God's point of view. From the standpoint of infinity, 140 is equal to 60. The journey before us is infinitely long.

YOU CAN'T GET THERE FROM HERE

How does this relate to goodness? Is God not infinitely good? Surely He is. His infinite goodness is infinitely "more good" than the goodness of man. That is why the

scripture declares that there are NONE good, no not one. Only God is good, therefore, the only good man that ever lived was Jesus Christ since He was also fully God. It is impossible for natural men to act good, be good, or look good – when seen from the point of view of God’s goodness. In their natural fallen state, all men are equally evil when compared to God.

God is also infinitely just, which is the point that Job hopes to make with his “friends” in chapter nine of Job. Since God is infinitely just, it matters not how “righteous” or good Job is – he is left wanting mercy and needing grace. He says,

“If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: If I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.” (Job 9:20)

Simply said, you cannot get there from here. Matthew Henry, son of one of the Puritan fathers, said this:

“If God should contend with him (Job) in judgment, he could not justify one out of a thousand, of all the thoughts, words, and actions of his life; therefore he deserved worse than all his present sufferings.”

This is not a law and grace issue, this is a life and death issue. It is the central, principle issue of the gospel. It is also the dividing line between what IS and what IS NOT Christianity. It is the sword that separated the Christian Reformers from the apostate Papists. Canon 9 of the Roman Catholic Council of Trent declares that,

“If anyone says that a sinner is justified by faith alone, meaning that nothing else is required to cooperate in order to obtain the grace of justification, and that it is not in any way necessary that he be prepared and disposed by the action of his own will, let him be anathema.” – Canon 9, Council of Trent.

This is a statement in direct opposition to the Gospel of Jesus Christ as found throughout the Holy Bible, and it has never been rescinded or renounced by the Catholic Church. In fact, Evangelicals and Charismatics (and even some “reformed theologians”) have joined themselves in a “unity” movement called **Evangelicals and Catholics Together** (ECT), even though true Christian theology allows no unity with these two disparate positions. Catholics and the modern corporate professing Christians have embraced the heretical doctrine of “*cooperative justification*”. But here is what Paul has to say on the subject in Romans the fifth chapter. Pay close attention:

“Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ”.
(Romans 5:1)

He goes on to say that this justification was a legal declaration brought about by the law of substitution instituted with Adam.

Here is the law of substitution:

Since “*by one man sin entered into the world*” (Notice that this sin was not cooperative at all – Adam did it alone), “*and death by sin; and so death passed upon all*

men, for that all have sinned” (Romans 5:12). Since Adam was our legal representative, every man who was IN Adam would legitimately be born IN sin. Paul goes on to say that,

“For as by one man’s disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.” (Romans 5:19)

You see how this legal act locks out any type of participatory or co-operative justification?

You may stop me here and say, “Well, Michael, I have always believed in Justification by Faith alone.” GREAT! But you might want to check again. If you were DECLARED righteous by the substitutionary act of Jesus Christ in His death, burial and resurrection, have you accepted some other form of human activity as necessary for *continued* “right standing” before God?

In order to “stay saved”, do you have to attend a corporate “church”, tithe, act right, “stop sinning”, read your bible, pray continuously, knock on doors, go to the altar, speak in tongues, go to confession, call Jesus by some Hebrew name, stop eating certain meats, keep the Sabbath, ask for forgiveness for every sin (even the ones you don’t know about or remember), cross yourself, count some beads, rub a crucifix, etc., etc. etc.?

Are any of these things required so that you might keep your “right standing” before God? If you don’t do these things, will God reverse his substitution and expel you from Him and disown you?

If I have gotten a little close to home, then you might consider that you have probably added something to Justification. You have minimized the work of Jesus Christ and made His work of no effect. You have claimed that the work of Jesus Christ was insufficient, and that God needs you to complete His work.

*“And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body **be preserved blameless** unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is he that calleth you, **who also will do it.**” (1Thess. 5:23-24)*

Remember what Paul said in Romans?

*“Therefore being justified by faith, **we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ**” (Rom. 5:1)*

Paul says that, being justified by HIS faith, now we are at peace with God. But once we were enemies! But he saved us when we were NOT at peace, but while we were still enemies.

If we (his elect) were reconciled to God by Jesus Christ while we were YET ENEMIES, how is it that our infinite righteousness (imputed by the Father) can be revoked when he has already declared us justified, and we are now at peace?

Paul tells us in Galatians that if “right standing” could be achieved by the Law (or any other human action) then Christ died for nothing. Well, if continued right standing requires human “co-operation”, then Christ did indeed

die in vain. But we know that He did not die in vain. He died to reconcile sinners to Himself.

God is not a debtor. He doesn't owe you a thing. If you are maintained in your own righteousness by your own endeavors then you are to be pitied. There is still an infinite gulf between your best day, and perfection. God has decreed permanent right standing for those of us who were IN HIM as he performed the duties of the High Priest in heaven, going ONCE into the Holy of Holies, not without blood, to make propitiation for our sins (past, present and future). Just as when Adam sinned and his act of rebellion (through substitution) as our human high priest caused sin to pass upon all men, so our perfect High Priest ascended into the Holy of Holies in Heaven with all of His elect IN HIM, so that His righteousness would be imputed through His faith.

If righteousness is imputed...

If justification is by faith alone...

If God is the sole arbiter of who will and who will not be made perfect...

Then the Prosperity and manifestation gospel is a lie and a sham, and Arminianism is the most damnable heresy ever conceived in the heart of the devil. It is all part of the last days apostasy.

Remember their lineage. It started with the ancient mystery religions and passed through the Gnostics, the Pelagians, Ignatius of Loyola, Jacobus Arminius, the "holiness" movement (imbued with secular enlightenment theology), John Wesley, Charles Finney,

Edward Irving, Charles Fox Parham (the sodomite) and William Seymour. It continues its progression through the modern Pentacostal movement, the Charismatics, the Kansas City prophets, the Vineyard movement and all those “Third Wave” and Latter Day Rain manipulators.

The lie is continued today through the prosperity popes throughout the world who believe that they hold the keys to heaven AND God’s storehouses.

The reason that these people who perpetuate this garbage are so easily enchanted by the Papists is because they are all part of the same ecumenical heresy.

Our hero Job had this to say to his accusers, those foul men who demanded that he justify himself:

“For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God.” (Job 19:25-26)

A Just man will dwell in the habitation of those who have been declared just, he would not darken the door of those houses of manipulation (churches) that have become the habitation of every foul and wicked bird.

The ground has opened up, and out of the smoke we see hordes of evil locusts that fill the air. They are the preachers and pastors, those frocked friars of the new priesthood class holding the keys to heaven in one hand, and God’s chain in the other.

They have a king over them.

His name is Apollyon.

GOD, THE AUTHOR AND FINISHER OF FAITH

“For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.” (Ephesians 2:8-9)

As we have shown, the western church, though nominally Protestant, has come to mirror Catholicism in most of its basic doctrine. The modern experience of the “church” and of religious life has become so laden with papist doctrines and traditions that it is almost unrecognizable out of Holy Writ. By destroying the definitions of words, by co-opting the language, and by bastardizing the scripture – the enemies of the true Gospel have orchestrated a return to the spiritual dark ages of manipulative *psuedo-christianity*.

The priesthood cult has made gains primarily through the wholesale attack on the very basis of salvation, and how salvation is understood. Such an attack was also being perpetrated in Ephesus during the first century. Paul addressed it in his letter to the Ephesians.

It is more than likely that Paul was living in a Roman prison when he wrote the letter to the Ephesians. That fact alone should disarm any liar who purposes to teach any sort of prosperity gospel. But liars generally do not let facts stand in their way. Paul had lived with the Ephesian Christians for three full years during his traveling ministry. He knew them intimately, and he had a strong desire that they continue in the true gospel of freedom that he had once delivered unto them.

Paul's introduction makes some important points that we would do well to remember:

1. That Paul is an apostle (sent one) of Jesus Christ by the WILL of God. So it is by the will of the Creator of the Universe that Paul exists as an apostle and continues in his ministry. It is God that called him to his position.
2. His letter is directed to the saints (called out ones), and (even) the faithful in Christ Jesus. The word "and" which means EVEN, meaning that these are two ways of describing the same group of people – they are "called out" by the sovereign act of God, and they are full of faith.

Let us examine why these points are critical. Paul emphasizes two important points in one sentence. First, that he is doing what he is doing because of God, not because of himself. God is the "causer" of what Paul is and what he is doing. And secondly, that the people he is writing to are Christians because of God, not because of themselves. They are "called out" by God and faithful because God has granted them the gift of faith.

If you will go back to the quote from Ephesians the second chapter, it says that "*by grace are ye saved through **faith**; and **that** not of yourselves: it is the gift of God.*" You will notice, that the word "THAT" refers back to the word "FAITH". You are saved through faith; and that (faith) is not of yourselves: it is the gift of God. So, as we have said, faith is a gift.

I have heard Arminians use really twisted reasoning (and creative Gobbledygreek) to imply that FAITH is not a gift from God! They will say *“The gender of the word ‘THAT’ implies that it refers back to ‘grace’ and not to ‘faith.’”*

Are they trying to prove that God is not the author of faith?

Grace is the fullness of ALL of God’s unmerited gifts, of which faith is only ONE. So faith is a SUBSET of Grace. Faith is given by God by his own Sovereign Grace. It is not reckoned of debt, but He claims that He has given to each man a “measure” of it, however small. Faith belongs to God. The faith that we have is God’s faith in God, not a concocted and contrived human faith in God.

Notice what Paul says in his letter to the Romans:

“For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.” (Romans 1:17)

The Righteousness of God is revealed FROM faith, TO faith. God is the author of faith, so it originates in God, it is God’s faith. He has GIVEN it to his children, and the faith is to be directed GODWARD.

What faith we have has been given to us as a gift. God still lays claim to it, because the often quoted phrase *“the just shall live by faith”* is a quote from the Old Testament book of Habakkuk:

“Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by HIS faith.”
(Habakkuk 2:4)

Now faith is not “grown” like an orchard is grown. We don’t start off with one tree, and then by planting more trees we end up with an orchard. Rather, faith is grown like the single, individual tree is grown. We will never have MORE of it, but God can suddenly increase its utility in our lives. Through God we learn to grow in our use of HIS faith as a means of operating in our everyday lives.

The “just” (those who have been declared justified) shall live by HIS faith. In reading this, we are left with two understandings of how faith operates in the lives of people. There is both a command that we have faith, and a set of “ways” in which faith is grown in our lives.

We are all commanded to have faith. It is a direct command from the throne of God. We are commanded by the Father to hear his beloved son,

“This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.” (Matt. 17:5)

and we are told what will occur when we respond to that command, *“For faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.”* (Rom. 10:17)

This “word” of God is the Greek word RHEMA, which has been attacked and bastardized by both the Papists and the Charismatic crowd until there is much confusion surrounding its meaning. In this context *“rhema”* is an utterance or direct command. So we see that hearing

comes by the direct command of God. Those who God chooses to allow to hear, will hear. Those who God hardens will not hear. Yet we are all commanded by the Father to hear His beloved Son, who is the “Word of God”. But we are only enabled to hear by His gift of faith. Some, because their hearts have been hardened by God and by their own sin, are not able to respond to God’s command, and, as a result, they are locked out of the promise we are to receive. Here is what God says about them:

“Why do ye not understand my speech? Even because ye cannot hear my word.” (John 8:43)

“He that is of God heareth God’s words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.” (John 8:47)

The theologians have named these two elements of faith as:

- a) The WARRANT of faith, and
- b) The WAYS of faith.

The WARRANT of faith is that general command by God that we all a) hear his Son, and b) believe the gospel. To each man is given enough faith to know, internally, that God exists and that He has commanded these things of us. Romans the first chapter tells us of this “knowing”, and that because of it, men have no excuse before the throne of God. Yet the WARRANT of faith does not enable saving faith, and nor does it provide the WAYS in which we might operate by God’s faith.

The WAYS of faith are available to us in scripture. But God is the ultimate source and depository of these ways of faith. He must give us the “gift” of desire, whereby we seek those things that we ought. We grow in our ability to utilize faith by the hearing and reading of scripture, by the hearing of preaching and teaching, by our fellowship with and love of the brethren, by the ways of obedience to the written and spoken commands of God. All of these are the WAYS by which God Sovereignly grows our faith. You can see that He is the author and finisher of it. Have you heard that before?

Since God has AUTHORED faith, then He is the rightful operator and FINISHER of it! Does this leave any room for man to glory in His presence? Or does this disembowel and disarm the “Word of Faith” denominations and ministries who make God a debtor through the functioning of their twisted notion of faith?

God has chosen us IN HIM from the foundation of the world for two main purposes. So that we might be SET APART for Him, and that we might be BLAMELESS (justified) in His sight.

“According as he hath chosen us IN HIM before the foundation of the world, that we should be HOLY and WITHOUT BLAME before Him in love.” (Ephesians 1:4)

We were set apart for Him and by Him before we were ever born, so that we might be just and blameless, unblemished, faultless, before Him in love. This is His work, which He purposed in Himself before the world was made.

So how is it that the western Church and the voices of corporate Christianity have inverted this process? They have deified man and humanized God. They have inverted the Potter and the clay. Theirs is an anti-gospel pushed by antichrists in order to confuse and enslave the elect.

You may decide to keep going to that manipulative harlot church if you choose. You might even continue to treat God like your errand-boy, ordering God around as you see fit. Your conscience should bear witness that we are to heed the Father's beloved Son, by coming out of her, and separating ourselves unto Him.

Our meeting place is without the camp, where our Lord suffered.

CHURCH SERVES CHURCH FIRST

Since the voices of corporate Christianity are convinced that redemption and justification are "co-operative", they now have a tool to manipulate believers into being what the "church" wants them to be.

It is a conflict of purposes. God has a purpose, and the "church" has a contrary purpose.

Most churches do not *overtly* link what they consider to be desirable behavior (tithing, church attendance, volunteerism, evangelism) with salvation or sanctification, but many do. Most churches do, however, link our "right standing" (either in the physical church or the Body of Christ) with certain expected behaviors. Churches have a purpose, and their ultimate purpose is the perpetuation of CHURCH. Continued existence as a

corporate institution is their primary goal. This primary goal always runs at cross purposes with the purposes of God.

God's love (agape) is intrinsically self-sacrificing, and it would rather extinguish SELF than not serve the interests of the one being loved. *Church love* is the opposite. It must utilize human "resources" in order to keep functioning perpetually. Note that I did not say that churches don't "do good" as they see it. What I am saying is that their FIRST priority is to continue to exist, so they must necessarily subordinate the work of God, to their own survival instinct.

From the foundation of the world, God has purposed in Himself that He will call unto Himself all those that He has adopted (Eph. 1:5). In the mean time He, in his omniscience, has created each and every believer for an ultimate, particular purpose (2 Tim. 1:9).

Every creator creates with a purpose in mind. The creator of a hammer designs that hammer for a purpose. His purpose is NOT that he might have a piece of wood and metal called a hammer. His purpose was that he desired an object in order to hammer something, like a nail. The hammer was created to fulfill the purpose of hammering a nail.

The car was designed to carry people and objects from a point of departure to a point of destination. It was not designed just as a pretty object upon which to look. To use a car to drive a nail is to use it for a purpose OTHER than that for which it was created.

When a thing is used for a purpose contrary to why it was created, we must consider it ABnormal USE. ABnormal USE is AB –USE. If you use a hammer as a hairbrush, you are abusing the hammer (and probably your hair as well!).

Ephesians chapter one and verse four shows that God designed us before the foundations of the world, for a purpose. In the previous verses, Paul tells the Ephesians that God has blessed them with gifts (grace) and that those gifts were purposed for them by God, before time, in the heavenly realms.

In this verse, Paul lists the ramifications (or “effects”) of God’s gifts for his elect:

1. That we will be HOLY unto God.
2. That we will be BLAMELESS before God.

These are *EFFECTS* or *results* of God’s grace, not pipe dreams or goals set before us.

Let us examine these points.

First, these are clearly ramifications of the gifts of God, not “qualifications” to receive God’s gifts. These attributes are the *EFFECTS* of God’s calling us for a specific purpose.

The word HOLY here means “called out for a specific purpose”. No matter how the “holiness” cult and the religious systems of the day try to take these words and verses out of context – this is a dissertation on GOD’s purposes, not an instruction on how to act. Holiness is a *RESULT* of God’s actions.

God has chosen us (those who are caused to believe) from the foundation of the world for a specific purpose, and He has set us apart unto Himself for a specific purpose, known unto Him. This has the *EFFECT* of us being “set-apart” or HOLY unto Him.

Second, he has called us BLAMELESS or NOT-GUILTY. For His purpose to be fulfilled, God has justified us by accounting us as not guilty in His sight, not because we are innately or naturally guiltless, but because by his mercy he has DECLARED us not guilty as a *RESULT* of His own suffering for our penalty on our behalf.

Did He do this for grins? Can an omniscient God be purposeless or blown about by the winds of change? No. He did this for HIS purposes. The book of Ephesians repeats that He has done this for the ultimate purpose of HIS GOOD PLEASURE, for His own reasons, known unto Him:

“...according to the good pleasure of his will”
(1:5)

“...according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself” (1:9)

“...according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will” (1:11)

This revelation is troubling to the flesh, which desires above all to sanctify and purify itself, but it is truly troubling to the religious mind (personified by the “church”). These truths disarm the ability of the flesh

(and the church) to lift itself up in God's presence and to justify itself in His sight.

It exposes the biggest lie propagated by the institutional church today:

They say that we are called to "SERVE GOD BY DOING GOOD THINGS", rather than that God is out to serve His own purposes in and through those that He has called. It is not a matter of semantics; it is a question of ORIGINS and MOTIVES.

The revelation of God's true purposes disarms the manipulative devices of the "church" and shows the organization to be nothing more than perpetual abusers of the brethren.

Since God has a purpose for the believer, known only unto Him – then all those who use believers for *their own* purposes are abusers of God's children. Men and organizations often use things like prophecy, the "word of knowledge", or some other manipulative mechanism in the abusive attempt to cause people to serve man or the organization. In doing so, they compete against the ultimate Almighty authority, that being God's revelation in the spirit as to the believers ultimate purpose in God.

- Churches use the "tithing" lie to force God's people into financing things that are outside of His purposes.
- Churches use committees, service organizations and "discipleship" programs to force people into serving purposes that might be counter to God's ultimate purpose for their lives.

- Churches use “services” and “fellowships” to serve as a proxy for the true fellowship that is experienced by those who deeply desire to serve the brethren through Christ.
- Churches plug people into the evident needs of the church rather than serving the best interests of those the “church” is called to serve.

Since GOD has an ultimate purpose for the lives of all those He has called, then the highest service the believer can give to his brethren is to help others become what GOD called them to be. Any other goal is abusive in nature. This is why the “institutionalized” church CAN NEVER BE the real “church”! It is naturally and inexorably at cross-purposes with God. In their zeal to fulfill what they deem to be the “missions of God” (the great commission, growth, evangelism, education) the church as a corporation usurps those purposes that God has given to INDIVIDUALS in the Body.

The *church* becomes The Comforter.

The *church* becomes the “still small voice”.

The *church* becomes the POPE in the life of the *church* members. This makes “church” a usurper:

- The church has usurped the authority of the priesthood by declaring itself the depository of the powers of the priesthood and the home of all “priests”.
- The church has usurped the authority of the man as prophet, priest and king of the family.

- The church has usurped the authority of the individual as priest, missionary, evangelist and lover of the brethren.

Since God has called us and separated us unto Himself for HIS purposes, and He has called us BLAMELESS in His sight, we must naturally resist that carnal and fleshly desire to bow the knee to all usurpers and abusers.

The first, and most important, duty we have in stripping away these barnacles that have grown up on the hull of true Christianity is to set people free from the manipulation of organizations and men.

Understanding who we are and what we are for is the key to the “reformation” that we seek. Getting the “church” off of God’s throne is a key to our freedom.

“I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy, For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ”
(Philippians 1:3-6)

I speak often of an “inversion in the power structure” that subverts the order that God has decreed for His Kingdom. The Jesuits, who created Arminianism in order to attack God’s structure and enslave men to the whim of carnal popes, have been instrumental in this inversion of power in both the civil and ecclesiastical realms.

The Bible illustrates the proper hierarchy, showing clearly that Jesus (God the Son) is the head of the Body (of 'called out ones'). Right under God in the divine order is THE BODY OF CHRIST. You will notice that there is no priesthood hierarchy between Jesus and man! Directly under the Body in God's organizational chart would be all of those who God CHOOSES to serve the Body of Christ as bondservants to one another and to Christ (servants of the Body).

1. God the Son
2. The Body of Christ
3. Bondservants (Preachers, Teachers, Workers, Elders, etc.)

The Papal system began the inversion of this power structure by placing men (priests and popes) as intermediaries between Christ and his Body. The priesthood hierarchy saw great benefit in setting themselves up as the mediators between God and man. Through this hierarchy, they could oversee religious service, penance, tithing and other heinous forms of manipulation, thereby consolidating their power and ensuring their positions in the religious "cult" and in all of society.

So, following the first step of this rebellion, we are left with a "new" power structure:

1. God
2. The "Priesthood" Class
3. The Body of Christ

Like any other corporation, the Priesthood (middle management) continues to divide itself into sub-classes so that the fat grows in the management sector. The papist system had cardinals and bishops and archbishops, the Jesuit-tainted “Protestants” have Music ministers, Youth ministers and Associate Pastors, etc.

Both the Catholic and modern Protestant systems achieved the creation of a priesthood class. However, creating a Priesthood class was not the end of it all. The rebellion was not over. The early Arminians (whose intellectual heirs fill almost every pulpit in America today) drew almost completely on this heresy by placing themselves on the judgeship bench, meting out “justification” and “righteousness” as rewards for those who measure up to their standard of works based religion. Because they could announce that anyone who did not meet their specific requirements for sanctification had lost their salvation or was in peril of losing it, the Priesthood class took upon themselves the added mantle of Judge and Lawgiver. Usurping this authority from God would make the next step a lot easier.

Step two took a little more time. Remember, the plan was to invert the power structure so that God ends up on the bottom. Slowly, the enemies of the Gospel began to enact the fullness of their foul plan. By teaching some really convoluted doctrines on prayer and communion these same heretics hoped to complete their wholesale inversion of God’s kingdom structure.

You will soon see what I mean.

The clear and obvious final goal for our enemy is that he might sit on God’s throne proclaiming that he is truly

God. Simply introducing an intermediary priesthood class was not sufficient to accomplish the fullness of that purpose. Satan's ultimate goal is the demotion of God and the promotion of himself through fallen men (specifically the priesthood class), so he has introduced a plan that (in the minds and hearts of the people) would create a "New" vision of God.

I have often called their false god, "god the celestial errand boy".

Keep an eye on the power structure. I showed you how God designed the structure so that God is on the top and the "servants" on the bottom. Now let's look at how the "other" gospel uses prayer to totally invert the structure... God will end up at the bottom!

USING PRAYER TO DEMOTE GOD

Paul shows us an interesting take on prayer in his greeting to the Philippians. He reminds the believers in Philippi that he thanks God for them whenever he remembers them for the fellowship in the gospel that they have shared with him from the very beginning. Then he adds an interesting twist that might help us all better understand the reality of prayer. Paul says,

"Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ". (Phil. 1:6)

Paul thanks God in his prayers for his brothers in Philippi, even though he is certain (confident) that God, who began the good work in them, will be faithful to perform that which He has promised. Paul prays for the

brethren KNOWING that God will finish His perfect work in them, and that they will become what God created them to be. This certainty in Paul is in stark contrast to the way that Prayer is taught in churches today.

There are principles that we would do well not to forget as we study this precious manner of communication that we have with our Father. First, we must recognize that God is *omniscient* – He knows everything. There is nothing that is hidden from Him. He knows our hearts and minds. He knows our secret thoughts and our hidden motives. God’s omniscience makes it certain that God does not “change” because of what men say and do. God is immutable. God is God, and he changes not, He said as much to us in the book of Joshua.

Joshua had been fighting against five kings and it was taking all day to kill their legions of fighting men. But... he was running out of daylight. So Joshua prayed to the Lord that the sun would stand still in the sky... and it did! Imagine that. What a miracle. Joshua was able to fulfill his task and finish the work given to him by God.

“And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.” (Joshua 10:13)

That is generally where the prosperity gospel preachers quit preaching and the “faith” teachers close their Bibles. They have a lock-solid case, right? Ask God and He must give you what you ask. Ask according to certain

rules and guidelines, and God is faithful to give you what you want. All you need is the recipe. Why, it worked for Joshua! But, to get the fullness of this Bible story, we must continue to read on to the next verse:

“And there was no day like that before it or after it, the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel.” (Joshua 10:14)

An omniscient, all-powerful God does not change His mind *or His plans*. In order to communicate with man in a way that our 3D minds can understand, he often attributes to Himself human time constraints and human reactions – but the Bible clearly teaches that God does not operate according to human wisdom, nor is He limited by 3D spacetime. When the Bible says that God “repents” or decides not to do something that He has announced He will do – it is not because His plan has changed, or because He has changed his mind. God does not have a mind like yours and mine that must change according to new information or new revelation. One of his singular attributes is that He has declared that HE NEVER CHANGES.

“For I am the LORD, I change not” (Mal. 3:6)

All of this conflict in understanding comes from a misunderstanding of SPACETIME and the limiting dimensions in which humans must operate. In order to communicate with people, God uses terms and language that people understand. There is no sin in God, no changing, no repentance needed. God is omniscient, omnipotent, and changes not.

So based on a few scriptures in the Bible - scriptures taken completely out of context, and used in a way that is directly antithetical to the Character of God – teachers have been able to invert the power structure of prayer. They make of God a “celestial errand boy” who flits through time answering the good prayers and ignoring the bad ones. To them, He is more of a “fairy god mother” than the Creator God of the Universe.

An entire cottage industry has raised up that produces prayer books and prayer advice for those who just aren't doing well enough in their prayer life. Communion with God has devolved until it is nothing more than reciting a “to do” list for God, or ordering from a menu of carnal desires with religious window dressing. They have made a cosmic waiter out of the Creator God of the universe.

Maybe you think that your church/pastor/leaders are not that bad? Do they tell you that God will bless you if you give money to them or to the church? Do they write checks on God's account? Do they tell you to “clean up your life so God can bless you?” Do they teach you that doing certain things a certain way will cause God to make your life easier or more comfortable? Exactly who is the Potter and who is the clay?

The plan of completely inverting God's spiritual structure has been put into effect. Look around. Do you see the PRODUCT of it? This plan produces spiritually retarded Christians who make carnal demands on a Sovereign God. It also produces horribly religious dead people who believe that they are saved and in the Kingdom because they said some prayer, walked some aisle, got dipped in the water or because they speak in tongues. People

actually judge their spiritual position by how good their carnal life is, or by what their body is doing! If things are going well, I must be doing well!

The new popes have created a system that causes God to be at the bottom of the power structure. The (1) priest teaches the (2) people, how to use prayer to manipulate (3) God.

Look at the new spiritual hierarchy of Apostate Christianity:

1. Priests/Popes/Pastors (The Priesthood Class)
2. The Body (Manipulated and Deceived Sheep)
3. God (The celestial errand-boy)

Go back and compare this to the hierarchy that God has ordained. You should wonder why the Bible says this:

*“...with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because **they received not the love of the truth that they may be saved.** And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.” (2 Thess. 2:10-12)*

Notice that these people are being damned because they did not RECEIVE something. God did not GIVE them the love of the truth. Love of the truth is a gift from God; it is not a concoction of men or the natural desire of the flesh. God Himself sends them strong delusion that they should believe a lie. Go on and read the next verse, it

tells you about the “other” people and how they received the love of the truth:

*“But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, **because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth**” (2 Thess. 2:13)*

God is the ACTOR here. God is the one who Sovereignly chose who would and who would not receive the truth. That must mean that God is in charge, and he doesn't work for men. He is not the employee or the slave of People, Priests, Preachers, Pastors or Popes. God is Sovereign and He does what He wills for His good pleasure.

SO WHAT IS PRAYER THEN?

Prayer is conversation with our Daddy. Prayer is communion with the Sovereign God who created us, but it is even more than that. Prayer is the training ground where we learn to communicate, commune and fellowship with the Godhead.

The Father, The Son and the Holy Spirit have been in communion and fellowship with one another for eternity. There was never a time when God was not complete or perfect or in perfect communion with Himself.

Now, strangely enough, a few of these piles of flesh from planet earth have received ETERNAL LIFE from God. They have entered into communion and fellowship with the Godhead! The Holy Spirit indwells the believer so that he might become one with that which has always

been. That is why God tells us that we are too stupid to know what we ought to pray for (Romans 8:26). Because of our stupidity, no matter what our mouth is saying, the Holy Spirit of God intervenes on our behalf with groanings too deep to be uttered. **God prays to God on our behalf!** I am not talking about some Ignatian/Parhamian “spirit language” because the scripture clearly says that IT CAN’T BE UTTERED. I am talking about God the Holy Spirit, praying on our behalf to God the Father!

Prayer is our training ground where we should be sensitive to the voice of the Spirit so that we say the same thing as the Holy Spirit. He trains us how to be in communion with the Father and the Son.

But, you say, God has answered my prayers before! Great. If He did, then He merely answered the prayer that He gave you to pray based upon what He was already intending to do. If you think for one minute that your prayer changed God, then that makes YOU the Creator and makes God the responder. Thankfully, God does not respond to people. God is the ultimate initiator; he is the lone author and finisher of faith. Prayer is not for God, prayer is for YOU. He says, “*You have not chosen me, but I have chosen you.*” (John 15:16)

Arminians say “prayer changes things”, and it does. It changes YOU, not God. God wants to change YOU. Prayer is one of His means of changing you. Prayer is the joyous experience of learning to hear the voice of God and agree with Him. Prayer is not a particular “time”. Prayer is a running dialogue. It is 24 hours a day and seven days a week. When the Bible says “pray

without ceasing”, this is what it means. Prayer is not a change in the voice, clasped hands or a worshipful position. Prayer should be a constant reminder that God is on the throne and we are not. Prayer is agreement with the purposes of a Sovereign Creator God. Prayer is the promise of our beloved country, where we will ever be with Him.

PRAYER IS FELLOWSHIP SCHOOL

God desires those who will worship Him in Spirit (John 4:24). God is Spirit. Spirit talks to Spirit. The flesh is merely a bystander, a disinterested (even hostile) party (Phil. 3:3). Bringing the flesh and the soul (mind, will, emotions) into line with the Spirit of God is the primary value in earnest prayer. Let us remember that we are not “little gods” who manipulate our Father by our vain requests. If a thing is on your “spiritual” heart, then God has put it there for a reason. Communicate with Him about that which He has given you.

Let God work in you perfect communion and fellowship with Him. He has a purpose in you, and He has a purpose in prayer.

Paul says he makes his request of God for you with joy, knowing that the same One that began a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

*“If a man die, shall he live again ? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come. Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands. **For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin? My transgression is sealed up in a***

bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity” (Job 14:17)

From the foundation of the world, God has been in perfect communion with Himself. The triune God has enjoyed fellowship within the Godhead for all eternity.

A.W. Pink said this:

“God was under no constraint, no obligation, no necessity to create. That He chose to do so was purely a sovereign act on His part, caused by nothing outside of Himself, determined by nothing but His own mere good pleasure; for He ‘worketh all things after the counsel of His own will’ (Eph 1:11).” Pink goes on to say, “God is no gainer even from our worship. He was in no need of that external glory of His grace which arises from His redeemed, for He is glorious enough in Himself without that. What was it that moved Him to predestinate His elect to the praise of the glory of His grace? It was, as Ephesians 1:5 tells us, ‘according to the good pleasure of His will.’”

Jesus Christ, God the Son, has eternally been in the presence of the Father. Paul tells us that Jesus is both *“the power of God and the wisdom of God”* (1 Cor 1:24). Wisdom speaks to us in the eighth proverb, telling us that He has ever been with the Father:

“The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, I was brought forth, when there were no fountains abounding

with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth: While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him; Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men. Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways. Hear instruction and be wise, and refuse it not. Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the Lord. But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.” (Proverbs 8:22-36)

The Psalms say that the Father made the heavens through the intermediate agency of “wisdom” and the Proverbs concur, stating that the Lord “*by wisdom hath founded the earth*” (Prov. 3:19). In Luke 11:49, Jesus referred to Himself as wisdom. And in the Gospel of John, chapter one and verse three, Jesus (as the Word) is said to have made all things. So we see that for all of eternity, God has enjoyed perfect fellowship with Himself. In the

fellowship of the Godhead there was (and is) rejoicing and delight.

We know that God is complete in Himself. He suffers no need and His perfection requires nothing else in order to be complete. In this picture of the perfection of the Godhead, we have a glimpse of what is contained in true fellowship and spiritual worship.

God does not “need” fellowship with His elect, but He does *WILL* it.

In one of His last prayers on this earth, Jesus said that He willed that we would be with Him in this constant, joyful, delightful communion and fellowship He has had with the Father since before the foundation of the world:

*“Father, I will that they also, **whom thou hast given me**, be with me where I am: that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.”* (John 17:24)

I am overjoyed to know that Jesus wills that we share in that communion that He has had with the Father, both while He was in heaven AND while He was on earth. But why is this communion so hard to grasp, even while Jesus Christ wills it for us?

Our main problem stems from the affects of the fall. The Bible clearly teaches that men are born spiritually dead. Because of this death, all spiritually dead creatures will have compensated in some way for this impairment in order to attempt to function in the world.

Man is a triune being. He naturally consists of a carnal, fleshly body (bios life), a soul, and a spirit (albeit a dead one). By one man (Adam, our first high priest) sin and spiritual death entered into the world. Men with dead spirits are not just injured – they are a damaged and corrupt species.

We know that when people are born with a portion of them that does not work, other parts of the body compensate for the missing part. People who are born deaf usually develop a compensatory acuity in some other area. Other senses become more acute in order to compensate for the missing or damaged sense.

Men are born spiritually dead and incapable of fellowship or communion with God. This grave injury results in a compensatory enlargement of another part of the man.

Dead Men (and most live ones) have Enlarged Souls

The “soul” of a man is his MIND, his WILL and his EMOTIONS. These are the organs that fallen man uses to “experience” religion.

He will attempt to figure God out using his MIND, insisting that knowing things about God is the same as knowing God.

He will emphasize his “free WILL” and insist that he has the ability to choose or reject God. If he is religious, he will feel quite “proud” of the fact that he has chosen God.

Some will chase manifestations, miracles and feelings, convinced that emotional experiences are God experiences.

Mankind has accepted the lie that the words SOUL and SPIRIT are interchangeable words. Religion offers soulical answers to spiritual concerns, and most people don't know the difference. Churches claim to "save souls", but what they actually do is BUILD souls, while ignoring the reality of spiritual death. Since men are born with dead spirits and enlarged souls, they naturally are attracted to those things that appeal to the soul and NOT the spirit. The enlarged MIND, WILL and EMOTIONS of man is what he uses to experience "religious" life, since the SPIRITUAL part of a man is dead.

Witness just about ANY religious event or ceremony. Manipulation of emotions and the mind are necessary in order to get the BODY to do what the religious leaders desire that the bodies be doing. This manipulation usually takes one of two forms, and sometimes it takes both forms:

1. Emotional manipulation (through music, mysticism, vocal intonation, storytelling or guilt) is used to get the Body to respond with the appropriate behaviors.

Emotional "christians" will inevitably end up manipulated or manipulating others with a legalistic approach to supposedly "spiritual" things. What will matter is what the BODY is doing (are you speaking in tongues, slain in the spirit, exercising your "gifts", healing people, "feeling the anointing", etc.?)

2. Mental manipulation is used in order to "figure it out", so that the only behavior that is deemed

“logical” is to get the body to respond with the appropriate behaviors.

Intellectual “christians” will also inevitably end up manipulated or manipulating others with legalism. Once again, what will matter is what the BODY is doing (have you stopped smoking and drinking, are you keeping some specific ordinances, are you praying enough, reading your Bible enough, tithing, calling God by his Hebrew name, etc.?)

Because the soul is enlarged, AND because the people have been led to believe that the SOUL is spiritual, the religious systems of the world (motivated by selfish, greedy and prideful SOULS) end up declaring themselves the proper representatives of God on the planet. They build churches, even though God has declared that WE are the church and HE is the builder. Whether they choose to manipulate your mind or your emotions is immaterial. They exist to manipulate people AWAY from those things that are truly *spiritual*.

However, as we have seen, God is SPIRIT, and He seeks SPIRITUAL worship and fellowship. The Father desires that all those that He has given unto His Son, will enter into His Son, and by doing so they enter into perfect fellowship and Joy that has existed from all eternity. We do not become God or even “little gods”, but we do partake of the Joy that God has reserved for us from the foundation of the world. God desires that we live according to HIS life, and not according to our carnal body, or our enlarged soul.

To do that, a man must have a Spirit that has been given GOD’S Life. That Life is eternal, boundless, and

endless. It is the very Life of God, and it is the very Light of Men. God's Spirit-Life indwelling us allows us to properly orient our Life with His. We can see (through Him) that He is Sovereign, and that we are fallen. We receive the gift of repentance and the gift of faith. We are then permitted and enabled to believe on Him. It is the Sovereign act of a Sovereign God.

Blind men made to see. Deaf men made to hear. Dead men brought to life.

We can apply to our own lives the words of John the Baptist:

“HE must increase but we must decrease.” (John 3:30)

HIS spirit must increase in us, while our enlarged soul must decrease. Our reliance on emotionalism and intellect must be submitted to our reliance on Spiritual guidance by the very Life of God.

Job asks rhetorically if a dead man will live again. Then he answers his own question: He insists that he will wait until his change comes.

Job properly orients the workman and the workmanship. He goes on to say that GOD will call him, and *then* he will answer. He says that GOD will number our steps, He will watch over our sins, He will seal our transgressions up in a bag, and He will sew up and make an utter end to our iniquity.

Oh Jesus! Our prayer is that you teach us how to walk according to YOUR Life. Give us wisdom to understand how soulful we have become. Help us to cast off those

deceptive tools of religion, and give us the ability to rightly seek your path. Give us Joy and lead us into the fellowship and communion that you have experienced eternally with the Father and with the Holy Spirit, and through it may we glorify your name. We will watch daily at your gates, and we will wait at the post of your doors.

Chapter 8

Redeemed on Purpose

“Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began...”

2 Timothy 1:9

PARTICULAR REDEMPTION

“Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.” (Matt. 20:28)

Remember the Jesuit Luis de Molina, the “black-robe” who re-packaged Semi-Pelagianism into the concept of “middle-knowledge”? The Jesuits hated the idea that Jesus, in his act of substitutionary propitiation, had only shed his blood for those who were IN HIM from the foundation of the world. The Pope of Rome desired that all men be brought under his authority, as he had been declared “Vicar of Christ” and was considered by the Roman Church to be *Christ* on earth. Luis de Molina said this:

“all human beings are endowed with equal and sufficient divine grace without distinction as to their individual merits, and that salvation depends on the sinner's willingness to receive grace”.
(emphasis added)

To the contrary, the Bible defines a particular people that God has redeemed to himself.

Who were these “many” for whom the Son of Man came to give his life? To answer this, we must again discuss the doctrine of *substitution*. Earlier, we discussed the doctrine as it applied to the total depravity of all men. Now we will discuss how the shadow of High Priestly substitution shows us the particularity of the redemptive act.

“Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned” (Romans 5:12).

As we have previously shown, God is pleased to deal with the relative righteousness of his people by proxy, or by representation. Adam, that most gifted, eligible and perfect of all men (save Christ Himself) bore us in his flesh. We are the natural children of Adam, and by God’s great decree, Adam was our High Priest after the flesh. All humans being IN Adam at the time of his transgression were also IN Adam at the time of his judgment. That judgment, a curse of death upon Adam and his progeny, was rightfully made by God, who examined His High Priest and found Him unrighteous and unfit for the presence of God.

While we might examine our relationship with the sin of Adam in merely spiritual terms, God, in His omniscience, has related our relationship with the fallen Adam in carnal terms.

We were PHYSICALLY in Adam, therefore we are partakers of THAT sin and co-partakers in the death that

results naturally from that sin. All that are subsequently born of Adam are born of corruption – and it is for this reason that God specifically stated that the redeemer (the Great High Priest) would be born of the seed of EVE and not Adam.

In the shadow forms that God used to show us the nature and priesthood of Christ, God chose priests among men to perform the duties and rituals demanded of them. These priests were commanded to be the representatives of the Children of Israel before their mighty God. The priest wore an ephod, and upon the ephod were stones which *particularly* denoted ALL of those who were represented by the High Priest. There was a stone on the ephod to represent each of the tribes, so that as the High Priest was tested by God, God's righteous judgment would pass upon all those who were represented by the High Priest. If the High Priest was evil or corrupt, then the sacrifice for all the people was not acceptable to God. If the High Priest was found righteous, then the people became partakers of that judgment as well. Note that there were MILLIONS alive in the world who were not represented by the high priest as he entered in to the Holy of Holies. Paul says it this way:

“That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world”
(Ephesians 2:12).

So we see that the millions of people, aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, who neither knew or ever heard that there was a coming Christ, perished in ignorance –

without hope – yet still guilty in the eyes of God, being of Adam’s seed.

This shadow-picture was the way that God chose to show us the reality and necessity of our High Priest Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was both the sacrifice AND the High Priest, passing through the veil of death; He ascended into the Holy of Holies in heaven, not without blood, to make propitiation for the sins of the people. But which people?

In order for the shadow picture to hold true, all those to whom the sacrifice was applied must have been IN CHRIST as He made the redemptive act. The scripture puts it this way:

“Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him”
(Rom. 6:6-8).

So our Great High Priest, who entered into the Holy of Holies in Heaven, not without blood, made propitiation for the sins of ALL those who were IN HIM. But were ALL men in Him? Surely not. Even the most jaded Arminian cynic would not claim that the unredeemed are “freed from sin”. Nor would any dare claim that the lost man is “dead with Christ”. The Apostle to the Hebrews states that the sacrifice would only be made ONE TIME, and that it would apply to sins “to the uttermost”, to all those who come to God by Him (Heb. 7:25).

So the question arises: Was the redemption an *effective* propitiatory act for those to whom it was applied? Or was the redemption merely an invitation to *everyone*, in the hope that some might, in the future, work out their own salvation?

Did Christ die for YOU in particular? Did His blood ACTUALLY save anyone?

It is my position that the blood of Jesus Christ ACTUALLY saved all those for whom it was shed. I am NOT saying that the blood of Christ was not sufficient to save any man that has come into the world, nor that His blood was shed particularly for any race or “category” of man – other than God’s elect. The *sufficiency* of the sacrifice is not in question. The question is: To whom was the sacrifice *efficient*?

There are two great biblical positions on this topic. Which one is correct?

The Jesuit created Arminian viewpoint is certainly carnally attractive. These universalists believe that Jesus Christ died for the sins of “the whole world” (meaning to them: everybody who ever lived). Therefore, they say, all men have had their sins forgiven, and only those who sin the sin of “unbelief” will go to hell. We will examine their position in depth.

The true Gospel viewpoint is simpler. The blood of Jesus was eternally effective and powerful and efficient. It was sufficient to save ALL men, or any men. It was particularly shed for those who were IN CHRIST, and effectively saved ALL those for whom it was shed.

The Catholic Council of Trent, which authorized the Jesuit war on Protestantism, made certain that their position was known on this issue. They declared that anyone who believed that the blood of Jesus was shed particularly for, and was sufficient to totally save ALL of His sheep was anathema (meaning “to be damned” or excommunicated from the Body of Christ).

The carnal flesh of man reviles the way of God. Man rejects TRUE judgment and justice. Ask a carnal man why it was righteous for God to command that all the women and babies be killed in the cities of Canaan – and they flounder. But scripture declares:

“And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe” (Joshua 11:11).

The armies of Joshua were NOT particular in what they killed:

“both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.” (Joshua 6:21).

Reprobate minds DEMAND that God act according to their carnal sense of justice. They revile the justice of God. They will say that our God is capricious and arbitrary. They rail and rant, refusing to accept that God alone has all the information, and God alone is right and just and good. We do not judge God’s goodness on a human scale; rather we judge human goodness on God’s scale.

God spared only a few before Christ, and all others were “without hope”, just as it is today, only a few are saved and the rest are without hope. Who are saved? Only those who come unto Jesus Christ are saved. Who can come unto Him? Jesus said, “*no man can come unto me, except it were given **unto** him of my Father.*” (John 6:65) All others, Jesus says, will perish: “*ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep*” (John 10:26).

Note that Jesus says that there are some that ARE His sheep, and others that are NOT His sheep. Jesus stated plainly that he died for the SHEEP:

“I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep”, and again in the gospel of John, *“I lay down my life for the sheep.”* Jesus particularly specifies that His life was offered FOR HIS SHEEP. Jesus never claimed that He died for goats. Not once. Neither did He say that he died for tares. He died specifically and particularly for those who are *“THE called according to His purpose”* (Romans 8:28).

It is even more remarkable that God died for His elect while there was no difference between them and those who were NOT elect. Note what the scripture says:

“But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us”
(Romans 5:8).

So it cannot be claimed that there was any merit in those for whom He died. He called us for His own purpose, and no other. Scripture says that He,

“saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began” (2 Tim. 1:9).

You will notice two things that God declares:

- 1) We are saved for HIS purpose, not according to works.
- 2) This gift was given to us IN CHRIST “before the world began”.

It is the timelessness of the gift that riles some, it is the disdain shown by God to the works of man that riles almost everyone else.

“Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.” – (John 8:21)

This critical verse does horrible violence to the Arminian viewpoint of universal atonement. That Christ Himself made a point of telling the Pharisees that their sins would NOT be forgiven them irks some people. At least it makes them admit to God’s foreknowledge, because even the willfully ignorant must admit that Jesus made this declaration even before the sacrifice for sins was to be offered. Clearly God knew that these men would refuse to accept His offering for sins, but He also decreed that their sins would remain, even after the propitiation was made.

It is the entire context of what Jesus was saying that cements our understanding of Particular Redemption, and deals a death blow to the folly of universal atonement.

First, we must note that Jesus tells the Pharisees “*ye shall seek me*”. The fact that these reprobates will one day seek redemption is made plain. They WILL seek Him, but they will not find Him. Where He is going (heaven), it is impossible for them to go. Why, you might ask? Because, they “*are from beneath*” (verse 23), and they originate from their father (verse 38). Jesus is speaking of their origination, not their destination. They cannot hear Him, because they are not His.

Note that Jesus spends most of this chapter outlining the TRUE cause and effect of these men dying in their sins. He affirms the initial cause of every effect. In order of time, Jesus tells us: “*Before Abraham was, I am.*” Jesus is and always has been the author and finisher of faith. As we have proven, faith is a gift. Without faith, there is no salvation. The eternal one, Jesus Christ, is the fountain from which faith flows.

Jesus tells the Pharisees that they will die in their sins because they have not believed “*that I am*” (verse 24). But why have they not believed? Clearly there were others in that very audience who began to believe even as Jesus spake these words (verse 30). Who then, is Sovereign over “belief”?

In this same book, the author John tells us that there are those who CANNOT believe. It is impossible for them to believe. Please pay very close attention to CAUSE and EFFECT:

*“That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? Therefore they **could not believe,***

because that Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.” (John 12:38-40)

So who was it that **could** believe the report of Jesus? Only those whose eyes were not blinded and whose hearts were not hardened – for he promised that if they could see with their eyes and understand with their hearts, they would be converted and healed.

Who is it that has had their hearts hardened and their eyes blinded? Jesus said unto the Pharisees, *“ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.”* (John 10:26)

Did you follow the Cause/Effect throughout these chapters? Those who are not of the sheepfold of Jesus, CAN NOT believe. It is their unbelief which causes them to die in their sins.

Now the universalist might foolishly flip over to John 5:38 and declare that those who suffer in unbelief do so because they do not have “His word” abiding in them. But once again they confuse Cause and Effect. They ignore that throughout the book of John there are those who believe on Jesus who know nothing of the scriptures. In chapter 9, a blind man is made to see. This man has no opportunity to study and read the scriptures; rather he has sat ignorantly at the temple each day having been blind from his birth. When Jesus asks, *“Dost thou believe on the Son of God?”* the man says to Jesus, *“Who*

is he, Lord, that I might BELIEVE on him?" Immediately upon Jesus declaring Himself to this blind man, the man declares, *"Lord, I believe"*.

Was it his in-depth knowledge of scripture that saved this blind man? Had he memorized the scripture from his birth? I think not. It was the Pharisees who had memorized scripture and the blind man who was ignorant. The Pharisees were damned and the blind man was made to see. The "word" that saved this man was the work of the Holy Spirit separating him apart for God's purpose. Could it be made any clearer than the direct words of Jesus Christ? Listen to Him:

"This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." (John 6:29)

Does Jesus not declare ultimate responsibility for belief? Does He not plainly state that it is the "work of God" that ye believe? Yet he also plainly declares that those who believe not will perish in their sins! Jesus knows who they are. He knows who are His. He has caused those who are not His elect to have hardened hearts and blinded eyes. The Bible says:

"there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not." (John 6:64)

The universalist will declare: "Yes! Jesus knew who would not believe, so He hardened their hearts!" Oh, foolish men. What need is there of hardening if Jesus knew that they would not believe? Have you really

thought about this? Why harden one who will never believe? Does God engage in folly? In fact, Jesus declares plainly that he hardened them so that they would NOT believe!

“He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.” (John 12:40)

These same fools will say that God foreknew who would believe, AND THEN He elected them. Really? What need is there of election for those who God foreknows will believe? God foreknew who HE was going to save. He elected those who, from the foundation of the world were predestined to be IN HIM as He performed their redemption on the Cross.

He was the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world (Rev. 13:8). His works were finished before the creation of the world (Hebrews 4:3).

Jesus declares that the Pharisees will die IN THEIR SINS. Note that they are not being condemned for the sin of “unbelief”; rather, they are “*concluded in unbelief*” (Romans 11:32) so that God’s own manifold wisdom can be made known. Jesus particularly uses the plural term “sins” so that we realize that it is their own sins for which they will be held responsible. The universalist will claim that ALL sins have been forgiven and that only the sin of “unbelief” will be punished. Jesus declares otherwise. These men will be judged and condemned according to their own sins, willfully

committed against God and His righteousness. To declare that sinners will only suffer eternally for the sin of unbelief levels a railing accusation against God, because it is God that has concluded them in unbelief. All men are righteously condemned for their own sins. All those who have not been granted an undeserved pardon will perish in their own sins.

But what about 1 John 2:2?

“And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.”

Regardless of the plain statements of John in his Gospel, the Universalist has by now fled unto 1st John. Slamming shut his Bible, the Arminian/Universalist feels redeemed by this one verse – so he stops his ears and hums really loudly in supposed victory. Are we not committed to truth? Are we not constrained to search out all of scripture to find out what JOHN means by this verse?

First we must note that John is speaking to JEWS, that is, his audience is made up of the circumcision. John starts out in chapter 1 speaking of the Jewish apostles, “that which WE have heard, looked upon, etc.” *“That which WE have seen and heard declare we unto YOU”* (verse 2). So when John says that *“he (Jesus) is the propitiation for OUR sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world”*, we must make a decision. Do we embrace this verse as a defense of universalism and throw out the WHOLE gospel of John in order to maintain our doctrine? Or are we bound to

seek out what John himself desired to teach us in this scripture?

Read John chapter 11, verses 51 and 52. This same writer, JOHN, makes an almost IDENTICAL statement that explains what he was saying in 1 John 2:2.

*“And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die **for that nation; and not for that nation only**, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.”*

Not for that nation only, John says, but for the sins of ALL THE ELECT children of God! It is a direct repeat of what John had written earlier (the epistles were written before John’s gospel) in 1st John.

1 John 2:2 is a statement on God’s elect, NOT a defense scripture for universalists.

Okay, but what about 2 Peter 3:9?

“The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.”

The Universalist, who by now has abandoned the apostle John as a lost cause, embraces Peter for the salvation of his doctrine. Since 95% of churches preach a Jesuitical doctrine of universal atonement – don’t expect the Universalists to fold too easily. Eventually, when they

run out of scriptures, they choose to go on believing their foul doctrine anyway – which proves our point all the more. If God has not given it unto them to believe, then mountains of scripture and proper biblical exegesis will not cause them to believe. Our doctrine is proved by the hardening of the Universalists heart.

In Peter's exhortation to THE BRETHREN on steadfastness, he chooses to remind them of the promise. The "promise" is of the coming of the Lord for the His elect, and of the punishment of the ungodly. Specifically, Peter is speaking to believers, who he identifies in verse 8 as "beloved". Continuing in verse 9, Peter uses the word US-WARD to remind the believers that he is speaking to them particularly. If this verse is a Universalist verse, then why would Peter signify US-WARD as a reminder of who the promise is to? God is certainly not slack concerning his promise (who was his promise too?), as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to US-WARD, not willing that any (any of who? Us!) should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

Peter is particularly speaking of the *longsuffering* of God towards his elect. And just so we make sure of the meaning, read on to verse 15. "*And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation*"!

Peter is plainly declaring that the longsuffering mentioned in the earlier verses is SALVATION. Is the Universalist/Arminian foolish enough to declare that ALL men will be saved? Then Peter continues by referencing Paul, who has written about election at length

in his epistles. Peter also notes that although Paul speaks of things hard to be understood, it is evident that those who deny the truth and wrest with the scriptures do so to their own destruction!

But, Back up to 2 Peter 2:1, surely this scripture will save Jesuit Universalism!

“But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.”

Doesn't this scripture evidently show that there are those who are false prophets who will be destroyed who also THE LORD BOUGHT? Doesn't this prove that the Lord bought even false teachers?

It absolutely does not. And this scripture absolutely does not support Catholic Arminianism.

Let's make some points here. First of all, these false teachers and false prophets are AMONG YOU, showing that although they are not Christians, they are portraying themselves as Christians. These are not professed pagans who are teaching redeemed Christians while denying that they are Christians. Clearly in scripture, there is a last day's deception that rises up AMONG professing Christianity, and this deception is being taught by false teachers who CLAIM to be Christians.

What does the word “redeemed” mean?

Purchased. Bought. (Just as a slave is bought at market).

Remember that Arminians DENY that they are born bondslaves to sin (totally depraved), so it is no wonder that they would DENY being a bonds slave to Christ.

The two English words “that bought” in this scripture are the translation of ONE Greek word. That word is **AGORAZO**, which according to STRONG’S means:

“properly, to go to market, i.e. (by implication) to purchase; specially, to redeem:--buy, redeem.”

These false teachers were bringing in DAMNABLE HERESIES, specifically they were denying the Lord “agorazo” them. They were denying that the Lord bought them. They were preaching that they were Christians by their own free will, and they were NOT bondslaves purchased by Jesus.

Peter calls such teaching a DAMNABLE HERESY!

Never allow Arminians to pull the scripture out of the context. Peter is teaching in Chapter 1:

“Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall” (2 Peter 1:10)

Peter is exhorting the ELECT to examine themselves in light of the FRUIT he discusses in the previous 5 verses. If these fruits are characteristic of you, then you can

know that your calling and election are sure, and you must never be concerned with “falling”. If you are elect, you are God’s, and God is faithful to keep you. However, if you claim to be a Christian, but these things can not be said of you, then it is necessary that you endeavor with all diligence to concern yourself with your election. Examine yourself to see if you are in the faith. So once you are assured of your election (2 Peter 1:10), you can recognize the false teachers who will bring in damnable Jesuitical/Arminian heresies, claiming that redemption is “co-operative” and salvation is of man, not of God!

We know false teachers because they will deny that you were BOUGHT by God just like a slave is purchased!

Remember, 2nd Peter says that these people,

*“But these, as natural brute beasts, **made to be taken and destroyed**, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption.”* (2 Peter 2:12)

Oh Lord God! Thank you for redeeming ME! If you had not purchased me, I would have remained a bondslave to sin, sold to the devil and bound for Hell. Thank you Jesus Christ!

So, to where will the Universalist now flee? John and Peter have rebuked him. Paul will have nothing to do with him. John has gone as far as to declare that the reason that some will not believe, is that they have been “*condemned already*” (John 3:18). So the “whosoever”

who believes on Him are those who have not had their hearts hardened and their eyes blinded, as John applies it in John 3:16.

Generally, in my experience, the Universalist will now leave off of scripture. Because the scripture plainly gives all glory for salvation and redemption unto God and not unto the feeble and corrupted “free will” of man. So the Arminians will either fall back on a baseless accusation that such a God would have to be capricious and evil – OR he will begin to ask silly questions, like...

WELL THEN, WHY PRAY?

Earlier we dealt with the importance of prayer, and how God communes with His children. But Arminians love to ask us – “Why pray. Why evangelize?”

If God has pre-determined who will and who will not hear and believe the Gospel – why pray for the lost?

Built in to this question is a false premise which eventually exposes the folly of Jesuitical Universalism. The Universalist believes that God wouldn't dare overcome the rebellion and the will of a man. They say, “God is a gentleman, and He will not MAKE you believe!” Really?

So I ask them... Why do YOU pray for the lost? What exactly would you be praying for? What exactly would you have God to do? If, as you claim, God refuses to overcome the rebellion of man, and will not thwart a man's own will – then what exactly are you praying for

God to do? If you (as a universalist) pray for the salvation of a lost person – are you not asking God to overcome his will? Are you not asking God to save that person who evidently cannot save himself? Are you not pleading with God to intervene in another man’s self-determination? It is the Universalist who prays futile prayers, because he would pray to have a man saved, while handcuffing God in the doing of it.

As for me, I have no problem in praying for the lost. Since I am well aware that all lost men are in rebellion against God, and that they have an Adamic will that is predisposed against God, then I have no hesitation at all in praying that God will violently overthrow their predispositions! I can pray that God will save them by bringing their “free will” to naught. I can pray that God calls them to Himself, and that He save them because they will NEVER come to Him on their own. God, please save them with or without their permission! Oh what a mighty prayer unto our wonderful God!

God, use us your servants in calling your children to yourself! Since you have not unveiled to us who those people are who you have written in your Book from the foundation of the world – we ask that you use us to boldly declare your gospel unto all of the lost! Oh God, we pray that you VIOLENTLY overthrow the wills of our lost friends and family members. Call them unto yourself Lord. Wrestle them down until they, like us, can declare:

Not our will but yours be done, Lord!

“Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation. The works of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein. His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever. He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion. He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant. He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen. The works of his hands are verity and judgment; all his commandments are sure. They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightness. He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his name. The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments : his praise endureth for ever.” (Psalm 111)

Chapter 9

The Great Deception

“With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his. He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.”

Job 12:16-17

You will see in the coming days, a huge, swelling, daunting wave of the Jesuitical/Arminian heresy crashing across the world as its proponents uniformly begin their final assault on the Doctrines of Grace. The BIG NAMES of modern evangelicalism that we mentioned in the first several chapters will be leading the charge, but the attacks will seem to come from everywhere. The Jesuits have all the pieces in place for their final deceptive front against the TRUTH.

The “robed” men, the “degreed” men, the “ordained” men of mainstream corporate religion will unite themselves against what they will call “The Hyper-Calvinist” heresy.

The goal of Satan, from the very beginning, has been to strike the Doctrines of God’s Grace from the face of the earth. Only when people have been led to believe that God is a mere bystander in salvation, helplessly hoping that people will just believe, will Satan truly believe that he is the focus of “Christian” worship. Even now, Satan sits in the spiritual Temple of the *psuedochristian* church,

showing himself that he is truly god. The unholy trinity of Satan's number is even now being embraced by the so-called "church":

- 6 = Man's mind
- 6 = Man's free will
- 6 = Man's emotions

The fallen soul of man is exalted, and God's Sovereignty is impugned.

Religious man has come to believe that by the activation of man's mind, will and emotions – he can incline himself heavenward, and thus God is harmless in the transaction, but is bound by His own word to offer heaven to those that "figure out" the process, and make a "decision" utilizing their FREE-WILL.

Those who have the Mark of Cain, that ridiculous belief in co-operative sacrifice and co-operative redemption, are being excited to make Holy War against those who God has sealed with His Holy Spirit. The far away shots of the coming warfare can even now be heard across the spiritual plains of this temporal world.

Up until now, you may have been lead to believe that these issues are not important, that they are silly "doctrinal differences" and that all those who are called "Christians" are God's people, although we may disagree on "minor points" of salvation. The enemy has benefited greatly from that wrong assumption.

Prayerfully, you now realize that such is not true.

SO... IS THIS WORTH DYING FOR?

I said back in the first chapter that you had better decide. The blood of millions of God's children has been shed specifically over these issues. It is explicitly the trust in God's Sovereignty that caused the Calvinist John Foxe to write down his **Book of Martyrs** to show the world how God is able to glorify Himself through those that trust in Him.

The old joke is always true:

“What is the shortest book in the world?”

“The Arminian Book of Martyrs”

Foxe said:

“Predestination is the eternal decreement of God, purposed before in himself, what shall befall on all men, either to salvation or damnation. Election is the free mercy and grace of God in his own will, through faith in Christ his son, choosing and preferring to life, such as pleaseth him.” (John Foxe, Notes appertaining to the matter of Election, gathered)

When William Tyndale was martyred for his work in bringing the Holy Scriptures to God's children, there were seven specific charges brought against him by the Papacy:

First: he had maintained that faith alone justifies.

Second: he maintained that to believe in the forgiveness of sins and to embrace the mercy offered in the Gospel was enough for salvation.

Third: he averred that human traditions cannot bind the conscience, except where their neglect might occasion scandal.

Fouth: he denied the freedom of the will.

Fifth: he denied that there is any purgatory.

Sixth: he affirmed that neither the virgin nor the saints pray for us in their own person.

Seventh: he asserted that neither the virgin nor the saints should be invoked by us. (God's Outlaw by Brian Edwards, Evangelical press, 1976)

In order for us to stand firm for God's ways, it is necessary that we heed Him:

“Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein . (Jer. 6:16)

Psuedochristianity has declared itself to be authentic. As Jesus warned us in Matthew 24, deception abounds, and

the goats are transfixed by lying signs and wonders. To them, the Sovereign God of the universe is,

*“...a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: **whereunto also they were appointed.**”* (1 Peter 2:8)

You will note that they were APPOINTED to their disobedience and to their eventual destruction!

Denying the freedom of the will would get you killed by Papists in the 16th century, and the way we proponents of the Doctrines of Grace are shunned, ridiculed, belittled and maltreated in the 21st century, I can tell you that it will not be long before the Papists of every theological stripe once again begin to pile the wood and ready the stake to rid themselves of us.

The Jesuits control the “so-called” Christian media, the publishers and the booksellers. They control the churches and the seminaries. They control the “prophecy” conferences and the ecumenical councils.

Now, as we showed in Chapter 5, the Jesuits control the American “secret police” as well.

Despotic globalism rumbles across the surface of God’s creation in the name of unity. Tyranny raises its foul head in the name of freedom. Lukewarmness is applauded in the name of “love”.

SO WHY WON’T ANYBODY LISTEN?

When you tell your neighbor or your friend about the “Great Deception”, why won’t they listen to you? Why

do they look at you funny and dismiss you with an offhand, out of context “proof text”? Why does it not matter how much proof you have or how many facts or scriptures YOU use?

Here are some rules to follow that will keep you from making the same mistakes that other folks have made.

1. Always recognize that everyone who claims to be a Christian is not necessarily one. Pelagius saw evil being performed by “Christians” and created a whole new heresy in order to explain it. Always remember that there will be MANY who come up to Jesus at the judgment and want to be allowed into heaven. But he says unto them... I never knew YOU. The multitudes have never been right. The mainstream religious orders of the day have never embraced the ways of God, and have always rejected His Sovereignty. Don't expect anyone to get it. Even if you can prove it.
2. Only those who God has allowed to hear the truth will ever hear it (with understanding). Just because you love your neighbor (friend, daughter, mother, father, etc.) doesn't mean that God has chosen to show them the truth. Remember that there was a time when YOU were blind, but God has allowed you to see. It is sad to watch our loved ones perish in ignorance. But all we can do is to tell them the truth, even if it costs us the relationship. God wants us to be obedient, so we should declare the truth of the Gospel to every creature, and let God handle saving His elect.

3. The enemies of God (specifically the Jesuits) were raised up by God for a purpose. They are tools to accomplish His will on this planet (to show His manifold wisdom), and He will one day shatter them with a rod of iron. Stand fast against them. The fact that they are at war with you, should strengthen you, but you should be at war with them as well. If those men who hate God (as evidenced by their doctrines) also hate you – then you can be assured that you are on the right side of the battle.
4. The worst mistake you can make is to minimize the conflict in order to “get along”. This is not a silly little theological difference of opinion. This is the battlefield of the ages. Our enemies are not merely “other sheep”. The enemies of the Doctrines of Grace are the WOLVES. This is THE fight. If you ignore or reject the battle in order to maintain relationships or to keep friends – you have done harm to your witness. You were called and created in order that you might glorify God and His Sovereign ways. If you shrink from the fight, then you hurt yourself and those to whom you could possibly witness.

DEGENERATION

The foundation of all these last day’s heresies can be traced to a root error that crops up in every corner of modern life.

The evolutionary idea that things should be getting better and better, and that Christianity is progressing through

the centuries towards perfection is a heinous concept that has no basis in scripture.

Just as evolutionary scientists lie and concoct mythologies to convince us that man evolved from fish or apes, evolutionary religionists are now trying to convince us that Christian man has evolved past the right to resist tyrants!

They will say, “Well, we used to see through a glass darkly, but now we see more clearly.” I even heard one mega-preacher claim that “It’s easy to be a martyr, and harder to accept tyranny peacefully.”

How would he know?

This is nothing more than an attempt to rationalize cowardice and a slave mentality.

“Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.”
(Acts 5:29)

It was the plain teaching of Peter and the apostles that when the commandments of men contradict the revealed or written will of God, men are to be disobeyed.

“For earthly princes lay aside their power when they rise up against God, and are unworthy to be reckoned among the number of mankind. We ought, rather, to spit upon their heads than to obey them.” (John Calvin, from Commentary on Daniel, Lecture XXX Daniel 6:22)

And in the words of that great Scottish reformer John Knox (who, by the way, was a tireless defender of the Doctrines of Grace):

“If their princes exceed their bounds, Madam, it is no doubt that they may be resisted even by power.”

(John Knox, to Queen Mary)

It is now the almost unanimous opinion of modern Protestant preachers (both Conservative and Charismatic) that Government is to be obeyed at all costs, and that resistance to tyranny is REBELLION.

This is a concept I have, in previous books, called intellectual and spiritual entropy. The Bible claims that as the world moves towards the completion and fulfillment of all things, entropy (both spiritual and intellectual) will be the rule and not “evolution”.

Have modern American preachers, who EXIST and preach freely because of the willingness of Protestant Reformers and the preachers of the Revolution to resist tyrants forgotten their heritage? Or is a more heinous and perfidious foe at work?

Do these evil concoctors really believe that we have “evolved” into more passive and less steadfast Christians? I state plainly and unequivocally that we have DEVOLVED into cowards and spineless jellyfish.

Scientific and Spiritual evolution are inseparable heretical ideas. If a man is to preach brainless and spineless obedience to civil magistrates, he might as well declare that his grandmother was a monkey, because I

will not believe the one point without also believing the other.

For those of you who are concerned only with “spiritual” matters, and who deem any talk of tyranny to be “conspiracy theory”, let’s bring the conversation closer to home.

The Three-Fold plan of the Jesuits who were given their marching orders to engage in “Counter-Reformation” at the end of the Council of Trent in 1563 is coming to fruition. That plan unfolds like this:

1. Convert as many people as possible to Catholicism
2. Infiltrate the Protestant (rebellious) sects with Catholic Doctrine (namely Arminianism)
3. Contain and dominate all “rebels”.

Let’s examine each one of these elements, in order.

1. Convert as many people as possible to Catholicism
 - Dominate Education – Infiltrate and control the educational system
 - Dominate UN and World Aid – Make sure world “benevolence” is attributed to Catholic works
 - Unity movement and Patriotism – Link Patriotism and love of country to ecumenical unity and anti-“extremism”

2. Infiltrate the Protestant sects with Catholic Doctrine.

- Arminianism, the “sovereign drug”
- Emotionalism, mysticism
- Legalism, formalism (“church” structure)
- Institutionalism (central government in denominationalism)
- Pacifism, non-resistance, submission to the “civil magistrate”
- Bible must decrease, personal experience must increase

3. Contain and dominate all “rebels”

- Control the secular media, and therefore, popular opinion
- Attempt to keep any disagreements or discussions about doctrines within the sterile walls of “scholarly debate”
- Convince people that these are “not central salvation issues” and therefore are unimportant to our faith
- Demonize independent thought, attack anything that is “anti” unity, push institutionalized “church”
- Label rebels as “extreme”, “conspiracy theorists” or “insane”

- Label any staunch defense of the doctrines of grace as “Calvinism”, or mean, hateful and divisive
- Take over Christian publishing, outlets and media

WHATCHAGONNADO?

As you peruse the Jesuit plan for America and the world, I have to ask, “How’s that workin’ out for ya?”

During my recent research trip to “spy” at Loyola University in Chicago, we took a picture of a large banner that was flying from the rafters in the student building. On the banner was a quote from Ignatius of Loyola, the father of the Jesuits:

“Go forth and set the world on fire”- St. Ignatius of Loyola

On my computer I have placed the picture of this banner next to some artwork depicting the burning at the stake of hundreds of Protestants by the Jesuits. I am intimately aware of the kindling used by Jesuits to start fires...

Most Americans are being mentally prepared to accept the coming eradication of their freedom as based in wartime necessity. James Madison warned against just such an abomination:

“Perhaps it is a universal truth that the loss of liberty at home is to be charged against provisions against danger, real or pretended from abroad .”
(Letter to Thomas Jefferson, May 13, 1798, Madison, II, page 141)

Others are today convinced that the Doctrines of Grace are mere secondary issues in the discussion of salvation, and have nothing whatever to do with freedom and a peaceful Christian life. Meanwhile, the last day's Great Deception marches forward like a knife through butter.

Standing firm is the evidence of faith:

“...for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.” (1 Tim. 1:12)

When Christ returns, will He find faith on the earth?

We have been chosen to stand boldly for Jesus Christ in one of the most exciting times there has ever been. We have been chosen by God even though we are weak and foolish vessels, in order that He might show His mighty power through His elect to the principalities and powers in the heavenly realms.

God will be glorified. Jesus will be magnified. God's enemies will be utterly ruined!

Rise up ye men and women of God and put on the faith of your fathers! Our God is a mighty fortress and you have been chosen before the foundation of the world to be one of His children. Rejoice!

FOR YOUR ETERNAL BENEFIT

We have included in this book a re-printing of the greatest sermon written since the closing of the Canon of scripture. We feel that it is a critical piece of literature that has been virtually forgotten by modern Christians. We hope that you will read it carefully, consider it prayerfully, and then spread it evangelically.

Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God

Jonathan Edwards (1703-1758)

Enfield, Connecticut

July 8, 1741

--Their foot shall slide in due time.--

Deuteronomy 32:35

In this verse is threatened the vengeance of God on the wicked unbelieving Israelites, who were God's visible people, and who lived under the means of grace; but who, notwithstanding all God's wonderful works towards them, remained (as vers 28.) void of counsel, having no understanding in them. Under all the cultivations of heaven, they brought forth bitter and poisonous fruit; as in the two verses next preceding the text. -- The expression I have chosen for my text, **their foot shall slide in due time**, seems to imply the following things, relating to the punishment and destruction to which these wicked Israelites were exposed.

1. That they were always exposed to **destruction**; as one that stands or walks in slippery places is always exposed to fall. This is implied in the manner of their destruction coming upon them,

being represented by their foot sliding. The same is expressed, Psalm 72:18. "*Surely thou didst set them in slippery places; thou castedst them down into destruction.*"

2. It implies, that they were always exposed to **sudden unexpected** destruction. As he that walks in slippery places is every moment liable to fall, he cannot foresee one moment whether he shall stand or fall the next; and when he does fall, he falls at once without warning: Which is also expressed in Psalm 73:18,19. "*Surely thou didst set them in slippery places; thou castedst them down into destruction: How are they brought into desolation as in a moment!*"
3. Another thing implied is, that they are liable to fall **of themselves**, without being thrown down by the hand of another; as he that stands or walks on slippery ground needs nothing but his own weight to throw him down.
4. That the reason why they are not fallen already and do not fall now is only that God's appointed time is not come. For it is said, that when that due time, or appointed time comes, **their foot shall slide**. Then they shall be left to fall, as they are inclined by their own weight. God will not hold them up in these slippery places any longer, but will let them go; and then, at that very instant, they shall fall into destruction; as he that stands on such slippery declining ground, on the edge of a pit, he cannot stand alone, when he is let go he immediately falls and is lost.

The observation from the words that I would now insist upon is this. -- "There is nothing that keeps wicked men at any one moment out of hell, but the mere pleasure of God." -- By the **mere** pleasure of God, I mean his **sovereign** pleasure, his arbitrary will, restrained by no obligation, hindered by no manner of difficulty, any more than if nothing else but God's mere will had in the least degree, or in any respect whatsoever, any hand in the preservation of wicked men one moment. -- The truth of this observation may appear by the following considerations.

1. There is no want of **power** in God to cast wicked men into hell at any moment. Men's hands cannot be strong when God rises up. The strongest have no power to resist him, nor can any deliver out of his hands. -- He is not only able to cast wicked men into hell, but he can most easily do it. Sometimes an earthly prince meets with a great deal of difficulty to subdue a rebel, who has found means to fortify himself, and has made himself strong by the numbers of his followers. But it is not so with God. There is no fortress that is any defence from the power of God. Though hand join in hand, and vast multitudes of God's enemies combine and associate themselves, they are easily broken in pieces. They are as great heaps of light chaff before the whirlwind; or large quantities of dry stubble before devouring flames. We find it easy to tread on and crush a worm that we see crawling on the earth; so it is easy for us to cut or singe a slender thread that any thing hangs by: thus easy is it for God, when he pleases, to cast his enemies down to hell. What are we, that we should

think to stand before him, at whose rebuke the earth trembles, and before whom the rocks are thrown down?

2. They **deserve** to be cast into hell; so that divine justice never stands in the way, it makes no objection against God's using his power at any moment to destroy them. Yea, on the contrary, justice calls aloud for an infinite punishment of their sins. Divine justice says of the tree that brings forth such grapes of Sodom, "*Cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?*" Luke 13:7. The sword of divine justice is every moment brandished over their heads, and it is nothing but the hand of arbitrary mercy, and God's mere will, that holds it back.
3. They are already under a sentence of **condemnation** to hell. They do not only justly deserve to be cast down thither, but the sentence of the law of God, that eternal and immutable rule of righteousness that God has fixed between him and mankind, is gone out against them, and stands against them; so that they are bound over already to hell. John 3:18. "*He that believeth not is condemned already.*" So that every unconverted man properly belongs to hell; that is his place; from thence he is, John 8:23. "*Ye are from beneath:*" And thither he is bound; it is the place that justice, and God's word, and the sentence of his unchangeable law assign to him.
4. They are now the objects of that very same **anger** and wrath of God, that is expressed in the torments

of hell. And the reason why they do not go down to hell at each moment, is not because God, in whose power they are, is not then very angry with them; as he is with many miserable creatures now tormented in hell, who there feel and bear the fierceness of his wrath. Yea, God is a great deal more angry with great numbers that are now on earth: yea, doubtless, with many that are now in this congregation, who it may be are at ease, than he is with many of those who are now in the flames of hell.

So that it is not because God is unmindful of their wickedness, and does not resent it, that he does not let loose his hand and cut them off. God is not altogether such an one as themselves, though they may imagine him to be so. The wrath of God burns against them, their damnation does not slumber; the pit is prepared, the fire is made ready, the furnace is now hot, ready to receive them; the flames do now rage and glow. The glittering sword is whet, and held over them, and the pit hath opened its mouth under them.

5. The **devil** stands ready to fall upon them, and seize them as his own, at what moment God shall permit him. They belong to him; he has their souls in his possession, and under his dominion. The scripture represents them as his goods, Luke 11:12. The devils watch them; they are ever by them at their right hand; they stand waiting for them, like greedy hungry lions that see their prey, and expect to have it, but are for the present kept back. If God should withdraw his hand, by which they are

restrained, they would in one moment fly upon their poor souls. The old serpent is gaping for them; hell opens its mouth wide to receive them; and if God should permit it, they would be hastily swallowed up and lost.

6. There are in the souls of wicked men those hellish **principles** reigning, that would presently kindle and flame out into hell fire, if it were not for God's restraints. There is laid in the very nature of carnal men, a foundation for the torments of hell. There are those corrupt principles, in reigning power in them, and in full possession of them, that are seeds of hell fire. These principles are active and powerful, exceeding violent in their nature, and if it were not for the restraining hand of God upon them, they would soon break out, they would flame out after the same manner as the same corruptions, the same enmity does in the hearts of damned souls, and would beget the same torments as they do in them. The souls of the wicked are in scripture compared to the troubled sea, Isa. 57:20. For the present, God restrains their wickedness by his mighty power, as he does the raging waves of the troubled sea, saying, "*Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further;*" but if God should withdraw that restraining power, it would soon carry all before it. Sin is the ruin and misery of the soul; it is destructive in its nature; and if God should leave it without restraint, there would need nothing else to make the soul perfectly miserable. The corruption of the heart of man is immoderate and boundless in its fury; and while wicked men live here, it is like

fire pent up by God's restraints, whereas if it were let loose, it would set on fire the course of nature; and as the heart is now a sink of sin, so if sin was not restrained, it would immediately turn the soul into fiery oven, or a furnace of fire and brimstone.

7. It is no security to wicked men for one moment, that there are no visible means of death at hand. It is no security to a natural man, that he is now in health, and that he does not see which way he should now immediately go out of the world by any accident, and that there is no visible danger in any respect in his circumstances. The manifold and continual experience of the world in all ages, shows this is no evidence, that a man is not on the very brink of eternity, and that the next step will not be into another world. The unseen, unthought-of ways and means of persons going suddenly out of the world are innumerable and inconceivable. Unconverted men walk over the pit of hell on a rotten covering, and there are innumerable places in this covering so weak that they will not bear their weight, and these places are not seen. The arrows of death fly unseen at noon-day; the sharpest sight cannot discern them. God has so many different unsearchable ways of taking wicked men out of the world and sending them to hell, that there is nothing to make it appear, that God had need to be at the expense of a miracle, or go out of the ordinary course of his providence, to destroy any wicked man, at any moment. All the means that there are of sinners going out of the world, are so in God's hands, and so universally

and absolutely subject to his power and determination, that it does not depend at all the less on the mere will of God, whether sinners shall at any moment go to hell, than if means were never made use of, or at all concerned in the case.

8. Natural men's prudence and care to preserve their own lives, or the care of others to preserve them, do not secure them a moment. To this, divine providence and universal experience do also bear testimony. There is this clear evidence that men's own wisdom is no security to them from death; that if it were otherwise we should see some difference between the wise and politic men of the world, and others, with regard to their liableness to early and unexpected death: but how is it in fact? Eccles. 2:16. "*How dieth the wise man? even as the fool.*"
9. All wicked men's pains and **contrivance** which they use to escape hell, while they continue to reject Christ, and so remain wicked men, do not secure them from hell one moment. Almost every natural man that hears of hell, flatters himself that he shall escape it; he depends upon himself for his own security; he flatters himself in what he has done, in what he is now doing, or what he intends to do. Every one lays out matters in his own mind how he shall avoid damnation, and flatters himself that he contrives well for himself, and that his schemes will not fail. They hear indeed that there are but few saved, and that the greater part of men that have died heretofore are gone to hell; but each one imagines that he lays out matters better for his

own escape than others have done. He does not intend to come to that place of torment; he says within himself, that he intends to take effectual care, and to order matters so for himself as not to fail.

But the foolish children of men miserably delude themselves in their own schemes, and in confidence in their own strength and wisdom; they trust to nothing but a shadow. The greater part of those who heretofore have lived under the same means of grace, and are now dead, are undoubtedly gone to hell; and it was not because they were not as wise as those who are now alive: it was not because they did not lay out matters as well for themselves to secure their own escape. If we could speak with them, and inquire of them, one by one, whether they expected, when alive, and when they used to hear about hell, ever to be the subjects of misery: we doubtless, should hear one and another reply, "No, I never intended to come here: I had laid out matters otherwise in my mind; I thought I should contrive well for myself -- I thought my scheme good. I intended to take effectual care; but it came upon me unexpected; I did not look for it at that time, and in that manner; it came as a thief - - Death outwitted me: God's wrath was too quick for me. Oh, my cursed foolishness! I was flattering myself, and pleasing myself with vain dreams of what I would do hereafter; and when I was saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction came upon me."

10. God has laid himself under no **obligation**, by any promise to keep any natural man out of hell one moment. God certainly has made no promises either of eternal life, or of any deliverance or preservation from eternal death, but what are contained in the covenant of grace, the promises that are given in Christ, in whom all the promises are yea and amen. But surely they have no interest in the promises of the covenant of grace who are not the children of the covenant, who do not believe in any of the promises, and have no interest in the Mediator of the covenant.

So that, whatever some have imagined and pretended about promises made to natural men's earnest seeking and knocking, it is plain and manifest, that whatever pains a natural man takes in religion, whatever prayers he makes, till he believes in Christ, God is under no manner of obligation to keep him a moment from eternal destruction.

So that, thus it is that natural men are held in the hand of God, over the pit of hell; they have deserved the fiery pit, and are already sentenced to it; and God is dreadfully provoked, his anger is as great towards them as to those that are actually suffering the executions of the fierceness of his wrath in hell, and they have done nothing in the least to appease or abate that anger, neither is God in the least bound by any promise to hold them up one moment; the devil is waiting for them, hell is gaping for them, the flames gather and flash about them, and would fain lay hold on them, and swallow them up; the fire pent up in their own hearts is struggling to break out: and they have no interest in any Mediator, there are no means within

reach that can be any security to them. In short, they have no refuge, nothing to take hold of; all that preserves them every moment is the mere arbitrary will, and uncovenanted, unobliged forbearance of an incensed God.

Application

The use of this awful subject may be for awakening unconverted persons in this congregation. This that you have heard is the case of every one of you that are out of Christ. -- That world of misery, that take of burning brimstone, is extended abroad under you. There is the dreadful pit of the glowing flames of the wrath of God; there is hell's wide gaping mouth open; and you have nothing to stand upon, nor any thing to take hold of; there is nothing between you and hell but the air; it is only the power and mere pleasure of God that holds you up.

You probably are not sensible of this; you find you are kept out of hell, but do not see the hand of God in it; but look at other things, as the good state of your bodily constitution, your care of your own life, and the means you use for your own preservation. But indeed these things are nothing; if God should withdraw his hand, they would avail no more to keep you from falling, than the thin air to hold up a person that is suspended in it.

Your wickedness makes you as it were heavy as lead, and to tend downwards with great weight and pressure towards hell; and if God should let you go, you would immediately sink and swiftly descend and plunge into the bottomless gulf, and your healthy constitution, and your own care and prudence, and best contrivance, and all

your righteousness, would have no more influence to uphold you and keep you out of hell, than a spider's web would have to stop a falling rock. Were it not for the sovereign pleasure of God, the earth would not bear you one moment; for you are a burden to it; the creation groans with you; the creature is made subject to the bondage of your corruption, not willingly; the sun does not willingly shine upon you to give you light to serve sin and Satan; the earth does not willingly yield her increase to satisfy your lusts; nor is it willingly a stage for your wickedness to be acted upon; the air does not willingly serve you for breath to maintain the flame of life in your vitals, while you spend your life in the service of God's enemies. God's creatures are good, and were made for men to serve God with, and do not willingly subserve to any other purpose, and groan when they are abused to purposes so directly contrary to their nature and end. And the world would spew you out, were it not for the sovereign hand of him who hath subjected it in hope. There are the black clouds of God's wrath now hanging directly over your heads, full of the dreadful storm, and big with thunder; and were it not for the restraining hand of God, it would immediately burst forth upon you. The sovereign pleasure of God, for the present, stays his rough wind; otherwise it would come with fury, and your destruction would come like a whirlwind, and you would be like the chaff on the summer threshing floor.

The wrath of God is like great waters that are dammed for the present; they increase more and more, and rise higher and higher, till an outlet is given; and the longer the stream is stopped, the more rapid and mighty is its course, when once it is let loose. It is true, that judgment

against your evil works has not been executed hitherto; the floods of God's vengeance have been withheld; but your guilt in the mean time is constantly increasing, and you are every day treasuring up more wrath; the waters are constantly rising, and waxing more and more mighty; and there is nothing but the mere pleasure of God, that holds the waters back, that are unwilling to be stopped, and press hard to go forward. If God should only withdraw his hand from the flood-gate, it would immediately fly open, and the fiery floods of the fierceness and wrath of God, would rush forth with inconceivable fury, and would come upon you with omnipotent power; and if your strength were ten thousand times greater than it is, yea, ten thousand times greater than the strength of the stoutest, sturdiest devil in hell, it would be nothing to withstand or endure it.

The bow of God's wrath is bent, and the arrow made ready on the string, and justice bends the arrow at your heart, and strains the bow, and it is nothing but the mere pleasure of God, and that of an angry God, without any promise or obligation at all, that keeps the arrow one moment from being made drunk with your blood. Thus all you that never passed under a great change of heart, by the mighty power of the Spirit of God upon your souls; all you that were never born again, and made new creatures, and raised from being dead in sin, to a state of new, and before altogether unexperienced light and life, are in the hands of an angry God. However you may have reformed your life in many things, and may have had religious affections, and may keep up a form of religion in your families and closets, and in the house of God, it is nothing but his mere pleasure that keeps you from being

this moment swallowed up in everlasting destruction. However unconvinced you may now be of the truth of what you hear, by and by you will be fully convinced of it. Those that are gone from being in the like circumstances with you, see that it was so with them; for destruction came suddenly upon most of them; when they expected nothing of it, and while they were saying, Peace and safety: now they see, that those things on which they depended for peace and safety, were nothing but thin air and empty shadows.

The God that holds you over the pit of hell, much as one holds a spider, or some loathsome insect over the fire, abhors you, and is dreadfully provoked: his wrath towards you burns like fire; he looks upon you as worthy of nothing else, but to be cast into the fire; he is of purer eyes than to bear to have you in his sight; you are ten thousand times more abominable in his eyes, than the most hateful venomous serpent is in ours. You have offended him infinitely more than ever a stubborn rebel did his prince; and yet it is nothing but his hand that holds you from falling into the fire every moment. It is to be ascribed to nothing else, that you did not go to hell the last night; that you was suffered to awake again in this world, after you closed your eyes to sleep. And there is no other reason to be given, why you have not dropped into hell since you arose in the morning, but that God's hand has held you up. There is no other reason to be given why you have not gone to hell, since you have sat here in the house of God, provoking his pure eyes by your sinful wicked manner of attending his solemn worship. Yea, there is nothing else that is to be given as a

reason why you do not this very moment drop down into hell.

O sinner! Consider the fearful danger you are in: it is a great furnace of wrath, a wide and bottomless pit, full of the fire of wrath, that you are held over in the hand of that God, whose wrath is provoked and incensed as much against you, as against many of the damned in hell. You hang by a slender thread, with the flames of divine wrath flashing about it, and ready every moment to singe it, and burn it asunder; and you have no interest in any Mediator, and nothing to lay hold of to save yourself, nothing to keep off the flames of wrath, nothing of your own, nothing that you ever have done, nothing that you can do, to induce God to spare you one moment. -- And consider here more particularly,

1. **Whose** wrath it is: it is the wrath of the infinite God. If it were only the wrath of man, though it were of the most potent prince, it would be comparatively little to be regarded. The wrath of kings is very much dreaded, especially of absolute monarchs, who have the possessions and lives of their subjects wholly in their power, to be disposed of at their mere will. Prov. 20:2. "*The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: Whoso provoketh him to anger, sinneth against his own soul.*" The subject that very much enrages an arbitrary prince, is liable to suffer the most extreme torments that human art can invent, or human power can inflict. But the greatest earthly potentates in their greatest majesty and strength, and when clothed in their greatest terrors, are but feeble, despicable worms of the dust, in comparison of the great and

almighty Creator and King of heaven and earth. It is but little that they can do, when most enraged, and when they have exerted the utmost of their fury. All the kings of the earth, before God, are as grasshoppers; they are nothing, and less than nothing: both their love and their hatred is to be despised. The wrath of the great King of kings, is as much more terrible than theirs, as his majesty is greater. Luke 12:4,5. *"And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do. But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say unto you, Fear him."*

2. It is the **fierceness** of his wrath that you are exposed to. We often read of the fury of God; as in Isa. 59:18. *"According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay fury to his adversaries."* So Isa. 66:15. *"For behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire."* And in many other places. So, Rev. 19:15, we read of *"the wine press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God."* The words are exceeding terrible. If it had only been said, *"the wrath of God,"* the words would have implied that which is infinitely dreadful: but it is *"the fierceness and wrath of God."* The fury of God! the fierceness of Jehovah! Oh, how dreadful that must be! Who can utter or conceive what such expressions carry in them! But it is also *"the fierceness and wrath of almighty God."* As though there would be a very

great manifestation of his almighty power in what the fierceness of his wrath should inflict, as though omnipotence should be as it were enraged, and exerted, as men are wont to exert their strength in the fierceness of their wrath. Oh! then, what will be the consequence! What will become of the poor worms that shall suffer it! Whose hands can be strong? And whose heart can endure? To what a dreadful, inexpressible, inconceivable depth of misery must the poor creature be sunk who shall be the subject of this!

Consider this, you that are here present, that yet remain in an unregenerate state. That God will execute the fierceness of his anger, implies, that he will inflict wrath without any pity. When God beholds the ineffable extremity of your case, and sees your torment to be so vastly disproportioned to your strength, and sees how your poor soul is crushed, and sinks down, as it were, into an infinite gloom; he will have no compassion upon you, he will not forbear the executions of his wrath, or in the least lighten his hand; there shall be no moderation or mercy, nor will God then at all stay his rough wind; he will have no regard to your welfare, nor be at all careful lest you should suffer too much in any other sense, than only that you shall **not suffer beyond what strict justice requires**. Nothing shall be withheld, because it is so hard for you to bear. Ezek. 8:18. *"Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet I will not hear*

them." Now God stands ready to pity you; this is a day of mercy; you may cry now with some encouragement of obtaining mercy. But when once the day of mercy is past, your most lamentable and dolorous cries and shrieks will be in vain; you will be wholly lost and thrown away of God, as to any regard to your welfare. God will have no other use to put you to, but to suffer misery; you shall be continued in being to no other end; for you will be a vessel of wrath fitted to destruction; and there will be no other use of this vessel, but to be filled full of wrath. God will be so far from pitying you when you cry to him, that it is said he will only "*laugh and mock,*" Prov. 1:25,26,&c.

How awful are those words, Isa. 63:3, which are the words of the great God. "*I will tread them in mine anger, and will trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.*" It is perhaps impossible to conceive of words that carry in them greater manifestations of these three things, viz. contempt, and hatred, and fierceness of indignation. If you cry to God to pity you, he will be so far from pitying you in your doleful case, or showing you the least regard or favour, that instead of that, he will only tread you under foot. And though he will know that you cannot bear the weight of omnipotence treading upon you, yet he will not regard that, but he will crush you under his feet without mercy; he will crush out your blood, and make it fly, and it shall be sprinkled on his garments, so as to stain all his raiment. He will not

only hate you, but he will have you in the utmost contempt: no place shall be thought fit for you, but under his feet to be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

3. The **misery** you are exposed to is that which God will inflict to that end, that he might show what that wrath of Jehovah is. God hath had it on his heart to show to angels and men, both how excellent his love is, and also how terrible his wrath is. Sometimes earthly kings have a mind to show how terrible their wrath is, by the extreme punishments they would execute on those that would provoke them. Nebuchadnezzar, that mighty and haughty monarch of the Chaldean empire, was willing to show his wrath when enraged with Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego; and accordingly gave orders that the burning fiery furnace should be heated seven times hotter than it was before; doubtless, it was raised to the utmost degree of fierceness that human art could raise it. But the great God is also willing to show his wrath, and magnify his awful majesty and mighty power in the extreme sufferings of his enemies. Rom. 9:22. "*What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction?*" And seeing this is his design, and what he has determined, even to show how terrible the unrestrained wrath, the fury and fierceness of Jehovah is, he will do it to effect. There will be something accomplished and brought to pass that will be dreadful with a witness. When the great

and angry God hath risen up and executed his awful vengeance on the poor sinner, and the wretch is actually suffering the infinite weight and power of his indignation, then will God call upon the whole universe to behold that awful majesty and mighty power that is to be seen in it. Isa. 33:12-14. *"And the people shall be as the burnings of lime, as thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire. Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are near, acknowledge my might. The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites," &c.*

Thus it will be with you that are in an unconverted state, if you continue in it; the infinite might, and majesty, and terribleness of the omnipotent God shall be magnified upon you, in the ineffable strength of your torments. You shall be tormented in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb; and when you shall be in this state of suffering, the glorious inhabitants of heaven shall go forth and look on the awful spectacle, that they may see what the wrath and fierceness of the Almighty is; and when they have seen it, they will fall down and adore that great power and majesty. Isa. 66:23,24. *"And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord. And they shall go forth and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be*

quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh."

4. It is **everlasting** wrath. It would be dreadful to suffer this fierceness and wrath of Almighty God one moment; but you must suffer it to all eternity. There will be no end to this exquisite horrible misery. When you look forward, you shall see a long for ever, a boundless duration before you, which will swallow up your thoughts, and amaze your soul; and you will absolutely despair of ever having any deliverance, any end, any mitigation, any rest at all. You will know certainly that you must wear out long ages, millions of millions of ages, in wrestling and conflicting with this almighty merciless vengeance; and then when you have so done, when so many ages have actually been spent by you in this manner, you will know that all is but a point to what remains. So that your punishment will indeed be infinite. Oh, who can express what the state of a soul in such circumstances is! All that we can possibly say about it, gives but a very feeble, faint representation of it; it is inexpressible and inconceivable: For "*who knows the power of God's anger?*"

How dreadful is the state of those that are daily and hourly in the danger of this great wrath and infinite misery! But this is the dismal case of every soul in this congregation that has not been born again, however moral and strict, sober and religious, they may otherwise be. Oh that you would consider it, whether you be young or old! There is reason to think, that there are many in

this congregation now hearing this discourse, that will actually be the subjects of this very misery to all eternity. We know not who they are, or in what seats they sit, or what thoughts they now have. It may be they are now at ease, and hear all these things without much disturbance, and are now flattering themselves that they are not the persons, promising themselves that they shall escape. If we knew that there was one person, and but one, in the whole congregation, that was to be the subject of this misery, what an awful thing would it be to think of! If we knew who it was, what an awful sight would it be to see such a person! How might all the rest of the congregation lift up a lamentable and bitter cry over him! But, alas! instead of one, how many is it likely will remember this discourse in hell? And it would be a wonder, if some that are now present should not be in hell in a very short time, even before this year is out. And it would be no wonder if some persons, that now sit here, in some seats of this meeting-house, in health, quiet and secure, should be there before tomorrow morning. Those of you that finally continue in a natural condition, that shall keep out of hell longest will be there in a little time! your damnation does not slumber; it will come swiftly, and, in all probability, very suddenly upon many of you. You have reason to wonder that you are not already in hell. It is doubtless the case of some whom you have seen and known, that never deserved hell more than you, and that heretofore appeared as likely to have been now alive as you. Their case is past all hope; they are crying in extreme misery and perfect despair; but here you are in the land of the living and in the house of God, and have an opportunity to obtain salvation. What would not those poor damned

hopeless souls give for one day's opportunity such as you now enjoy!

And now you have an extraordinary opportunity, a day wherein Christ has thrown the door of mercy wide open, and stands in calling and crying with a loud voice to poor sinners; a day wherein many are flocking to him, and pressing into the kingdom of God. Many are daily coming from the east, west, north and south; many that were very lately in the same miserable condition that you are in, are now in a happy state, with their hearts filled with love to him who has loved them, and washed them from their sins in his own blood, and rejoicing in hope of the glory of God. How awful is it to be left behind at such a day! To see so many others feasting, while you are pining and perishing! To see so many rejoicing and singing for joy of heart, while you have cause to mourn for sorrow of heart, and howl for vexation of spirit! How can you rest one moment in such a condition? Are not your souls as precious as the souls of the people at Suffield, where they are flocking from day to day to Christ?

Are there not many here who have lived long in the world, and are not to this day born again? and so are aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and have done nothing ever since they have lived, but treasure up wrath against the day of wrath? Oh, sirs, your case, in an especial manner, is extremely dangerous. Your guilt and hardness of heart is extremely great. Do you not see how generalty persons of your years are passed over and left, in the present remarkable and wonderful dispensation of God's mercy? You had need to consider yourselves, and awake thoroughly out of sleep. You cannot bear the

fierceness and wrath of the infinite God. -- And you, young men, and young women, will you neglect this precious season which you now enjoy, when so many others of your age are renouncing all youthful vanities, and flocking to Christ? You especially have now an extraordinary opportunity; but if you neglect it, it will soon be with you as with those persons who spent all the precious days of youth in sin, and are now come to such a dreadful pass in blindness and hardness. -- And you, children, who are unconverted, do not you know that you are going down to hell, to bear the dreadful wrath of that God, who is now angry with you every day and every night? Will you be content to be the children of the devil, when so many other children in the land are converted, and are become the holy and happy children of the King of kings?

And let every one that is yet out of Christ, and hanging over the pit of hell, whether they be old men and women, or middle aged, or young people, or little children, now hearken to the loud calls of God's word and providence. This acceptable year of the Lord, a day of such great favour to some, will doubtless be a day of as remarkable vengeance to others. Men's hearts harden, and their guilt increases apace at such a day as this, if they neglect their souls; and never was there so great danger of such persons being given up to hardness of heart and blindness of mind. God seems now to be hastily gathering in his elect in all parts of the land; and probably the greater part of adult persons that ever shall be saved, will be brought in now in a little time, and that it will be as it was on the great out-pouring of the Spirit upon the Jews in the apostles' days; the election will obtain, and the rest will

be blinded. If this should be the case with you, you will eternally curse this day, and will curse the day that ever you was born, to see such a season of the pouring out of God's Spirit, and will wish that you had died and gone to hell before you had seen it. Now undoubtedly it is, as it was in the days of John the Baptist, the axe is in an extraordinary manner laid at the root of the trees, that every tree which brings not forth good fruit, may be hewn down and cast into the fire.

Therefore, let every one that is out of Christ, now awake and fly from the wrath to come. The wrath of Almighty God is now undoubtedly hanging over a great part of this congregation. Let every one fly out of Sodom: "Haste and escape for your lives, look not behind you, escape to the mountain, lest you be consumed."

Scripture References

Chapter 1: History Forgotten

Introductory Verse – Matthew 24:24

DECEPTION

2 Peter 2:1, Galatians 1:6

PELAGIANISM

Ephesians 2:1, Psalms 50:21, Romans 7:15-25

Chapter 2: The Ultimate Conspiracy

Introductory Verse – Ephesians 2:4-7

THE DOCTRINES OF GRACE

Ephesians 2:8-10, Ephesians 1:11

THE POISON SPREADS

Daniel 9:27

Chapter 3: The Protestant Dialectic

Introductory Verse – 2 Timothy 3:8-12

A PROPHETIC VIEW

1 Corinthians 3:16, 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4, Revelation 13:8

CHARLES FINNEY

Hebrews 9:26

NEO-PENTACOSTALISM AND CHARISMATIC CATHOLICISM

Luke 3:16, Revelations 13:13

THE PROPHECY CLUB

2 Timothy 3:13, Revelation 13:13

THE MONSTROUS REGEMENT OF WOMEN

Genesis 3:16, 1 Corinthians 11:3, Ephesians 5:22, Ephesians 5:33, Colossians 3:18, Titus 2:4-5, 1 Peter 3:1-6, 1 Corinthians 14:34-35

BILLY GRAHAM, FRIEND OF THE WORLD

James 4:4, John 15:18, Luke 6:22-26

Dr. ADRIAN ROGERS

2 Peter 2:12

Chapter 4: A Jesuit Case Study: Dave Hunt

Introductory Verse – Psalm 58:3-5

DAVE HUNT

Daniel 9:27

LIARS AND THEIR MOTIVES

1 Timothy 1:17

THE LIES AND MANIPULATIONS OF DAVE HUNT

Matthew 22:29, Mark 12:27, Mark 12:38-39, John 8:47, 2 Peter 2:1-12, Romans 9:21

ACTS 13:48

Acts 13:48, Ephesians 2:10, Romans 9:16, John 5:40, John 1:12-13, Romans 13:1, Acts 22:10, Romans 8:30, Psalm 119:89

A HORRENDOUS ASSAULT ON THE TRUTH

Acts 13:48

DENYING THE FALL

John 1:5, John 1:10, Romans 3:10-12, 1 Corinthians 2:14, Ephesians 1:4

MORE LIES

1 Timothy 1:13-16, 2 Peter 3:15-16, John 6:29, Mark 12:24

Chapter 5: Jesuit Case Study: Homeland Security

Introductory Verse – Revelation 19:19

Chapter 6: God's Will vs. Man's Pride

Introductory Verse – Galatians 1:6-7

THE GOSPEL OF SATAN

Luke 18:8, 2 Timothy 3:13, Galatians 1:8, Galatians 1:12, Exodus 23:1-2, Acts 2:47, Acts 13:48, Acts 15:18, Ephesians 3:10, Ephesians 1:11, 2 Corinthians 11:13-15, Psalm 135:6

THE GOD OF YOUR MIND

Isaiah 40:17-18, Acts 15:18, Acts 2:23, John 7:29, John 10:15, Isaiah 53:6-10, Jeremiah 1:5

HERE IS THE MAJOR PROBLEM

Psalm 50:21, John 8:54-55, Romans 9:21, Psalm 1:9, Daniel 4:35, 1 Chronicles 29:11, Psalm 22:28, 2 Chronicles 20:6, John 13:27, Matthew 26:25, Acts 1:16-17, Romans 8:29, Matthew 27:4, Proverbs 16:9, Acts 4:28, 2 Thessalonians 2:13, Proverbs 16:4, 2 Peter 2:12, John 6:37, John 10:26, John 12:40, Proverbs 16:4, Romans 1:19-20, Romans 9:20-21, Isaiah 46:9-10, Revelation 4:11, Romans 11:33-36, 2 Thessalonians 2:4, Luke 17:10, 2 Corinthians 10:5

BORN DEAD

Romans 3:10-12, Romans 2:1, Ephesians 2:1, Psalms 51:5, Psalm 58:3, John 8:34

BUT THEN, IT ALL STARTED IN THE GARDEN

Isaiah 3:12, Proverbs 1:29, Psalm 73:3, John 1:5, Romans 3:11-12, John 1:13, Proverbs 24:24-25

Chapter 7: Habitation of the Just

Introductory Verse – Revelation 9-3

LIFE AND DEATH

Job 9:2-3, Job 8:6

YOU CAN'T GET THERE FROM HERE

Job 9:20, Romans 5:1, Romans 5:12, Romans 5:19, 1 Thessalonians 5:23-24,
Job 19:25-26

GOD, THE AUTHOR AND FINISHER OF FAITH

Ephesians 2:8-9, Romans 1:17, Habakkuk 2:4, Matthew 17:5, Romans 10:17,
John 8:43-47, Ephesians 1:4

CHURCH SERVES CHURCH FIRST

Ephesians 1:5, 2 Timothy 1:9, Philippians 1:3-6

USING PRAYER TO DEMOTE GOD

Philippians 1:6, Joshua 10:13-14, Malachi 3:6,

SO WHAT IS PRAYER THEN?

Romans 8:26, 2 Thessalonians 2:10-13

PRAYER IS FELLOWSHIP SCHOOL

John 4:24, Philippians 3:3, Job 14:17, 1 Corinthians 1:24, Proverbs 8:22-36,
Proverbs 3:19, Luke 11:49, John 17:24, John 3:30

Chapter 8: Redeemed on Purpose

Introductory Verse – 2 Timothy 1:9

PARTICULAR REDEMPTION

Matthew 20:28, Romans 5:12, Ephesians 2:12, Romans 6:6-8, Hebrews 7:25,
Joshua 11:11, Joshua 6:21, John 6:65, John 10:26, Romans 8:28, Romans 5:8, 2
Timothy 1:9, John 8:21, John 12:38-40, John 10:26, John 5:38, John 6:29, John
6:64, John 12:40, Revelation 13:8, Hebrews 4:3, Romans 11:32, 1 John 2:2,
John 11:51-52, 2 Peter 3:9, 2 Peter 2:1, 2 Peter 1:10, 2 Peter 2:12

WELL THEN, WHY PRAY?

Psalm 111

Chapter 9: The Great Deception

Introductory Verse - Job 12:16-17

SO...IS THIS WORTH DYING FOR?

Jeremiah 6:16, 1 Peter 2:8

DEGENERATION

Acts 5:29, Daniel 6:22

WATCHAGONNADO?

1 Timothy 1:12

Suggested reading (although we do believe you will be benefited by reading these books, our suggesting of them does not imply that we agree with everything written in them):

All of Grace - by Charles Spurgeon, available on www.michaelbunker.com, or by mailing \$10.00 to: M. Bunker PO Box 216 Smyer, Texas.

The Sovereignty of God – by A.W. Pink, available on www.michaelbunker.com, or by mailing \$10.00 to: M. Bunker PO Box 216 Smyer, Texas.

The Freedom of the Will – by Jonathan Edwards, Soli Deo Gloria Pubns; ISBN: 1573580333; (June 1998)

Vatican Assassins – by Eric Jon Phelps, Halcyon Unified Services; ISBN: 0970499906; (November 2000).

The Attributes of God - by A.W. Pink, available on www.michaelbunker.com, or by mailing \$10.00 to: M. Bunker PO Box 216 Smyer, Texas.

The Secret History of the Jesuits - by Edmond Paris, Chick Pub; ISBN: 0937958107; (August 1983).

Knox: On Rebellion - by John Knox, Roger A. Mason (Editor) (Paperback - March 1994)

The Death of Death In The Death Of Christ - John Owen, Banner of Truth; ISBN: 0851513824; (February 1984)

Grace Abounding to the Chief of Sinners – John Bunyan, Whitaker House; ISBN: 0883682591; (December 1994)

The Complete Works of Augustus Toplady – Augustus Toplady (Rock of Ages), Hess Pubns; ISBN: 087377941X; (December 1998)

Is there any way we can help YOU or your home-group?

Please contact Michael Bunker if we can help you in any way. Michael is available for speaking and teaching engagements – and we also have many teaching tools available for your home group.

Go to: www.michaelbunker.com for more information

Or email Michael:

mbunker@michaelbunker.com

Or write:

**Michael Bunker
P.O. Box 216
Smyer, Texas 79367**

To order more copies of this book, check out Michael Bunker's website at:

www.michaelbunker.com

**Or send \$18 to Michael Bunker at: PO Box 216
Smyer, Texas 79367**

Case prices are available

*Be looking for Michael Bunker's NEXT
book:*

Lazarus Unbound

Available in 2003

*Be looking for the upcoming
MichaelBunker.com / Refugio Publishing
book:*

The Underground Church Handbook

Available in 2003

A Perilous Time: True Christianity in the Crosshairs

By Michael Bunker

Comments About Michael Bunker and *A Perilous Time: True Christianity in the Crosshairs*

"Michael Bunker does not write for the petted and effete of our current religious society. He writes to the Remnant. If you're a "Remnant Wannabe," don't order your camel-hair coat until you read this book. If you stick with it, and find yourself waking others in the house by shouting, "AMEN!!", then you may be ready for the sojourn in the wilderness that will follow like persecution follows righteousness. - *Daniel D. New, Author and father of American Hero and UN resistor, Michael New*

"If you have been longing for the real deal instead of the voices of compromise, this is a must read. *Christianity in the Crosshairs* cuts right to heart, exposing those things about which American pastors must remain silent. - *Pam Stegner, host of Preparedness Now*

A Perilous Time was quickly and quietly banned from corporate and denominational "Christian" bookstores worldwide. It has persisted in the Underground Church as a message of encouragement to those who will not worship at the altar of state-sponsored religion. A guidebook of what failed in the nation and the church.

To Order:

Send \$15.00 Check or Money Order To:

M. Bunker

P.O. Box 216

Smyer, Texas 79367

**Inquire about bulk or case prices*

Persecution 2000: Preparing the Underground Church

By
Michael Bunker
& Steve Donaldson

Hundreds of millions of Christians are being persecuted around the world. The bodies are piled up like cord-wood in places like Rwanda and the Sudan. The Chinese church thrives despite murders, rapes, tortures and imprisonments. In a third of the world, the Christian church is "underground," and still it thrives - but what about America?

Many prominent American Christians are now saying that America is no longer a post-Christian nation. They believe America is now an Anti-Christian nation. How has national judgement been manifest in other nations? How have other "anti-Christian" nations fared?

How well is the church in America prepared?

This book is about America and the very real probability of persecution coming to the American Christian church. The Body of Christ flourishes in times of persecution - but it does so because Jesus Christ rises up a remnant to glorify HIM in the midst of troubles. This book is about that remnant.

**To Order:
Send \$10.00 Check or Money Order To:**

**M. Bunker
P.O. Box 216
Smyer, Texas 79367**

**Inquire about bulk or case prices*